

Pali Text Society

THE  
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

9172

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA, AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA,  
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

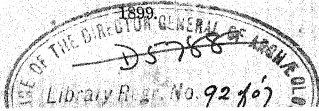
BPa3

Ang/M.H.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

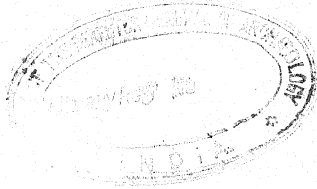
Acc. No. .... 9172 ...

Date. .... 1.8.57 ...

Call No. .... BPa3 ...

Ang/M.H





## PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III).  $M_s$  = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as sattame, atthame, navame. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370, 372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: — buddhaṃ paccakkhātun ti buddho ayan ti evaṃ paṭikkhipitun, dhammādisu es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tāva atthakathāya āgatam, pāliyaṃ pana imasmim sutte agatigamanāni kathetvā atthame buddhādinaṃ paccakkhānaṃ kathitam.

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Preface . . . . .	Page III
Sattaka-Nipāta . . . . .	1—149
1. Dhana-Vagga . . . . .	1
2. Anusaya-Vagga . . . . .	9
3. Vajji-Vagga . . . . .	16
4. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	27
5. Mahāyañña-Vagga . . . . .	39
6. Avyākata-Vagga . . . . .	67
7. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	99
8. Vinaya-Vagga . . . . .	140
9. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā] . . . . .	144
Atthaka-Nipāta . . . . .	150—350
10. Mettā-Vagga . . . . .	150
11. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	172
12. Gahapati-Vagga . . . . .	208
13. Dāna-Vagga . . . . .	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga . . . . .	248
15. Sa-ādhāna-Vagga . . . . .	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga . . . . .	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga . . . . .	314
18. Sati-Vagga . . . . .	336
Navaka-Nipāta . . . . .	351—466
19. Sambodha-Vagga . . . . .	351
20. Sihanāda-Vagga . . . . .	373
21. Sattāvāsa-Vagga . . . . .	396
22. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	410

	Page
23. Pañcāla-Vagga . . . . .	449
24. Khema-Vagga . . . . .	455
25. Satipatṭhāna-Vagga . . . . .	457
26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga . . . . .	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga . . . . .	463
Indices . . . . .	467—475
I. Index of Words . . . . .	467
II. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	470
III. Index of Gāthās . . . . .	474
Corrections . . . . .	476

---

## ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

### SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-  
buddhassa.

#### I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup>  
ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad  
avoca: —

2. Sattahi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca<sup>3</sup>  
abhāvaṇiyo ca<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkāra-  
kāmo ca<sup>4</sup> anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>4</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>5</sup> anottappī ca  
pāpiccho<sup>6</sup> ca micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti<sup>7</sup> amanāpo ca  
agaru ca abhāvaṇiyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca<sup>8</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhā-  
vaṇiyo<sup>9</sup> ca. Katamehi sattahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> T. santi hi. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> adds hoti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> add hoti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mahiccho. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. bhava°

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>2</sup> hirimā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> ottappi<sup>4</sup> ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

## II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti<sup>5</sup> sakkārakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>7</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>6</sup> anottappi<sup>8</sup> ca issuki ca macchari ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca<sup>8</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca<sup>9</sup> garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca<sup>10</sup> hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>10</sup> na anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>10</sup> hirimā<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> ottappi<sup>13</sup> ca anissuki<sup>14</sup> ca amacchari ca.

Imehi<sup>15</sup> kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit ca.    <sup>2</sup> S. hiri<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ottāpi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> cā ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add the second and third time hoti.

<sup>11</sup> S. hirimā; M<sub>8</sub> hiriko.    <sup>12</sup> all MSS. exc. S. add hoti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ottāpi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ana<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> anu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> anussiki.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iti.

## III.

1. Satt'imāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
  2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalaṃ<sup>3</sup>, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> hiri<sup>5</sup> ottappiyaṃ balaṃ  
satibalaṃ samādhiṃ ca<sup>6</sup> paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.  
Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,  
yoniso vicine<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ<sup>8</sup> vipassati,  
pajjotass<sup>9</sup> eva nibbānaṃ, vimokho<sup>10</sup> hoti cetaso ti.

## IV.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhabhāti Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahamaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno<sup>11</sup> sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idamaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?
4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamaṃ anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idamaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ<sup>2</sup>?
5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā<sup>2</sup> hoti, hiriyaṃ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> repeat before satt' imāni the initial phrase of No. I till ārame, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> S. hiri<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> T. otappa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. viriyabalaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S. hiri.

<sup>6</sup> S. samādhibalaṃ. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> vicini. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'yatti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. S. pajo<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. S. vimokkho.

<sup>11</sup> for vijjā<sup>o</sup> . . . 'sārathi M. has la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa.

pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati<sup>2</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivice<sup>3</sup> eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>4</sup> jhānam<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññaya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca<sup>5</sup> hiri ottappiyaṃ balaṃ satibalaṃ<sup>6</sup> samādhiñ ca<sup>7</sup> paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ. Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito, yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati, pajjotass<sup>8</sup> eva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho<sup>9</sup> hoti cetaso ti.

## V.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādhanam, silādhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-  
nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam.

<sup>1</sup> S. hiri° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; T. M<sub>6</sub> ottapapati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. S. viriyabalaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. °balañ ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> S. samādhibalaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S. pajo° <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. vimokkho.



Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti<sup>1</sup>.

Saddhādanam siladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam<sup>2</sup>  
sutadhanam ca cāgo ca pañña ve sattanam dhanam.  
Yassa ete<sup>3</sup> dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,  
adaliddo<sup>4</sup> ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.  
Tasmā saddham ca silam ca pasādam dhammadassanam  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram<sup>5</sup> buddhānasāsanam ti.

## VI.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādanam, siladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-  
nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññadhanam. Katamañ  
ca bhikkhave saddhādanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati  
Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-  
sambuddho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave saddhādanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave  
siladhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāpātipātā paṭivirato  
hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato  
hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave siladhanam. Katamañ ca  
bhikkhave hiridhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati  
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati  
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave  
ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi<sup>7</sup> hoti, ottappati<sup>8</sup>  
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati  
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave  
sutadhanam?

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> without ti.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> S. etā.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. adal°    <sup>5</sup> M. varam.

<sup>6</sup> M. 1a; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa.    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>3</sub> ottāpi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>3</sub> ottappati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>1</sup> savyañjanam<sup>2</sup> kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa<sup>3</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>4</sup> vacasā paricita manasā-nupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññadhanam?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññadhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhāghanam siladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam. Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā<sup>7</sup> atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, adaliddo<sup>8</sup> ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam. Tasmā saddhañ ca silaṇ ca pasādam dhammadassanam anuyūñjetha medhāvī saram<sup>9</sup> buddhānasāsanam ti.

## VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam<sup>10</sup> nisīdi<sup>10</sup>. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva adḍho 'vāyam<sup>11</sup> bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo' ti. 'Kiva<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sātthā; T. satthā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> savyañjanā; T. vyañjanā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rūpassa. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhatā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>6</sup> S. etā. <sup>7</sup> T. dhanam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. adal<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> varam. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvāyam; S. cāyam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. kim va; M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiñca; M<sub>6</sub> kimci.

aḍḍho pan' Ugga<sup>1</sup> Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kiva<sup>2</sup> mahaddhano kiva<sup>3</sup> mahābhogo<sup>4</sup> ti? 'Sataṃ bhante sataṣaṣṣānaṃ<sup>5</sup> hiraññaṣa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etaṃ<sup>6</sup> Ugga dhanam? N' etaṃ<sup>7</sup> natthi ti vadāmi<sup>8</sup>, tañ ca kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam sādharānaṃ agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādharānāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādharānāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi<sup>9</sup> ti.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam sutadhaṇaṃ ca cāgo ca pañña ve sattamaṃ dhanam. Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā atthi itthiya purisassa vā, sa ve<sup>7</sup> mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse<sup>8</sup>. Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ anuyuñjetha<sup>9</sup> medhavi saraṃ<sup>10</sup> buddhānasāsanaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti.

## VIII.

1. Satt'imāni<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, ditṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarāgasaññojanam, avijjasaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

## IX.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brāhmacariyaṃ vussati<sup>13</sup>. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kim va; M<sub>3</sub>. S. kiñca.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> saḥassānaṃ; S. saḥassāni; M<sub>3</sub> saḥassānaṃ saḥassānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> T. no taṃ. <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> add ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. etā. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sacce; T. sace. <sup>8</sup> M. manusse.

<sup>9</sup> M. 'yuñjeyya. <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> varam. <sup>11</sup> T. buddhānu<sup>9</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts kho. <sup>13</sup> S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . diṭṭhisaññojanassa<sup>2</sup> . . . vicikicchasaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasaññojanassa . . . avijjāsaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno anumayasaññojanam pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ mālaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim<sup>5</sup> anuppādadhammaṃ, paṭighasaññojanam . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhisaññojanam . . . vicikicchasaññojanam . . . mānasaññojanam . . . bhavarāgasaññojanam . . . avijjāsaññojanam pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ mālaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>7</sup> taṇhaṃ vivattayi<sup>8</sup> saññojanam sammā-mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

## X.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, issāsaññojanam, macchariyasaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo<sup>9</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>10</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by T.*

<sup>2</sup> T. diṭṭhiyā sa°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *insert ca.*

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by T.* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. °ti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> accheccchi; Ph. acchijji; M<sub>8</sub> acchiñci.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vā°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satta nipātassa dhanam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggass' udd°

Dve piyaṃ dve<sup>1</sup> balaṃ dhanam<sup>2</sup> (saṃkhittāṇ c'eva  
vitthataṃ)<sup>3</sup>

Ugga saññojanaṇ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā<sup>4</sup> ti.

# XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā<sup>5</sup>. Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.  
Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

# XII.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchedaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchedaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo, paṭighānusayo . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>8</sup> taṇhaṃ vivattayī<sup>9</sup> saññojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. piyaṇ ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have for this Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhamme) balaṃ (M<sub>8</sub> bale) dhanam.

<sup>3</sup> only in S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have apamāṇā ve.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. oṃena cā; M<sub>8</sub> oṃena ca (without ti).

<sup>5</sup> T. anussā. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> acchecci; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> accheccchi; T. inserts before acch<sup>o</sup>: nirāgānusayo, M<sub>6</sub> nirānus<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>7</sub> nirayānusayo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāva<sup>o</sup>

## XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulāṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantūṃ upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanīsiditūṃ<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccupṭṭhenti<sup>2</sup>, na manāpena abhivādentī, na manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santāṃ<sup>3</sup> assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>4</sup> thokaṃ denti, paṇītamhi<sup>5</sup> lūkhaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulāṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantūṃ upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanīsiditūṃ<sup>1</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulāṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantūṃ upagantvā vā alaṃ upanīsiditūṃ<sup>6</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccupṭṭhenti<sup>7</sup>, manāpena abhivādentī, manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santāṃ assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>8</sup> bahukaṃ denti, paṇītamhi<sup>9</sup> paṇītaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulāṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantūṃ upagantvā vā alaṃ upanīsiditūṃ<sup>10</sup> ti.

## XIV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhi, ditṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nisiditūṃ.   <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccupṭṭhenti.

<sup>3</sup> T. santim; M<sub>8</sub> na santam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahukam pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṇītam pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nisiditūṃ; M<sub>6</sub> upanīsiditūṃ ti, *then follows* No. XIV.   <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccupṭṭhenti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. bahukam pi.   <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam pi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. nisiditūṃ ti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puts saddhā° before dhammā°

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarāṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

## XV.

1. Sattīme bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā t̥ip̃no hoti pāragato<sup>1</sup> thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va<sup>2</sup> hoti?

3. Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakāḷakehi<sup>4</sup> akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati<sup>5</sup> 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri ... sādhū ottappam ... sādhū viriyam ... sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva<sup>6</sup>. Tassa sū hiri ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... tassa tam ottappam ... tassa tam viriyam ... tassa sū paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva<sup>8</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pāraṅg<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T.; M<sub>5</sub> omits also nimuggo.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> insert pana. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ekantehi kalikehi.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ummujjitvā; M<sub>3</sub> upajjati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hāyatam eva. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa; omitted by M. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. me va; T. M<sub>7</sub> neva; M<sub>5</sub> eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati<sup>1</sup> 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . tassa taṃ ottappam . . . tassa taṃ viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā<sup>4</sup> hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So tiṇṇam<sup>6</sup> saññojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . .<sup>7</sup> sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So tiṇṇam saññojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti saki-d-eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti<sup>8</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . .<sup>7</sup> sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti<sup>9</sup>. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā loka. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo<sup>10</sup> ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pārāgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

<sup>1</sup> T. M. ummujjitvā.    <sup>2</sup> M. S. o; T. no hoti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa; omitted by M. S.    <sup>4</sup> S. o.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert pana.    <sup>6</sup> T. tiṇṇo.    <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S.

<sup>10</sup> in M<sub>3</sub> here a leaf (ch) is missing.



9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri' ... sādhu ottappamā ... sādhu viriyam ... sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā<sup>2</sup> puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## XVI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimam āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti<sup>5</sup> jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhā-

<sup>1</sup> T. saddhā hiriya; M<sub>7</sub> omits sādhu hiri.

<sup>2</sup> T. upakūpamā. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca hoti.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts kho; M<sub>6</sub> vuccati. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## XVII.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati . . .<sup>3</sup> nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jivitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. antarāyapari°

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit pe; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit also upa° hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe 11 anu°

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

upahaccaparinibbāyī<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoto hoti akanīṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

## XVIII.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbaccchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>4</sup>, dhammanisantiyā tibbaccchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbaccchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> tibbaccchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbaccchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbaccchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, ditṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> tibbaccchando hoti āyatiṃ ca ditṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo<sup>7</sup> dutiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Dve anusayā<sup>8</sup> kusalaṃ<sup>9</sup> puggalaṃ udakūpamaṃ<sup>10</sup>

Aniccā<sup>11</sup> dukkhā<sup>12</sup> anattā ca nibbānaṃ<sup>13</sup> niddasavatthūni<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. adhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'no.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'pavedhe; M<sub>6</sub> once 'paṭisamvedhe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'vaggass' uddānaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>; T. anusavaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'sayam; T. anusam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kulam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'pamaṇi ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pañcamam.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> anicca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aniccam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dukkham.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sukham.

<sup>14</sup> T. niddesavatthu te dasā ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

## XIX.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Sāranda<sup>2</sup> cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinne kho te Licchavi Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo<sup>3</sup> Licchavi aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>4</sup>, tam supātha sādhu<sup>5</sup>kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi<sup>6</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te Licchavi Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca<sup>5</sup> Licchavi satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajji abhinham sannipātā<sup>6</sup> bhavissanti<sup>7</sup> sannipātabahulā, vuddhi<sup>7</sup> yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikanhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>8</sup>, samaggā vutthahissanti, samaggā Vajji karaṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikanhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti<sup>9</sup>, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikanhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā<sup>10</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>11</sup> pūjessanti<sup>12</sup> tesaṃ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikanhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa<sup>13</sup> pasayha<sup>14</sup> vāsessanti<sup>15</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikanhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajji<sup>16</sup>, yāni<sup>16</sup> tāni<sup>16</sup> Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bahirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Ānandake.

<sup>3</sup> M. satt' ime.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> desissāmi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> S. vuddhi; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> buddhi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pātissanti.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>8</sub> paṇṇa.

<sup>10</sup> T. 'ya.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānissanti throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pūjissanti.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>7</sub> okassa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. passayha.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vāssanti; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vāssenti.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T.

mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam<sup>2</sup> dhammikaṃ balim no parihaṇessanti<sup>3</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakaṃ ca Licchavi Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti susamviliṭṭha bhavissati<sup>4</sup> 'kinti anāgata<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> arahanto<sup>6</sup> vijitaṃ āgaccheyyup, āgata ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakaṃ ca Licchavi ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti<sup>7</sup> imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XX.

1. Evam<sup>8</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ ime Vajji evammahiddhike evammahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajji<sup>10</sup> vināsessāmi<sup>10</sup> Vajji anayavyasanam āpādessāmi<sup>11</sup> Vajji<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadhamahāmattam<sup>13</sup> āmantesi 'ehi tvam brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>14</sup> vanda<sup>15</sup>; appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchā «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>14</sup> vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchati» ti, evaṃ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha «ahaṃ ime<sup>16</sup> Vajji evammahiddhike evammahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mānissanti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> parihaṇapessanti. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhavissanti.

<sup>5</sup> T. vā; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> arahato.

<sup>7</sup> S. tha°; M. M<sub>8</sub> vattissanti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ucchijji°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ucchecchāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M. vināsisāmi. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> āpādisso°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māga° <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sirisā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vandāhi. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ahaṃ h'ime.

āpādessāmi Vajji<sup>1</sup>» ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroti, taṃ sādhukaṃ uggaheṭvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgata vitathāṃ bhaṇanti<sup>2</sup> ti.

‘Evam bho’ ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto<sup>3</sup> rañño Māgadhasa<sup>4</sup> Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissuṇitvā<sup>5</sup> yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca ‘rājā bho Gotama Māgadho<sup>7</sup> Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā<sup>8</sup> vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ<sup>9</sup> phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> vadeti<sup>12</sup>: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha: ahaṃ ime<sup>13</sup> Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>14</sup> Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajji<sup>15</sup> ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito tṭhito<sup>16</sup> hoti Bhagavantaṃ vījaṃāno<sup>17</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda sutāṃ ‘Vajji abhinṇaṃ sannipatā sannipātābahulā’ ti? Sutāṃ me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji abhinṇaṃ sannipatā sannipātābahulā’ ti. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji abhinṇaṃ sannipatā bhavissanti sannipātābahulā, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni<sup>18</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutāṃ ‘Vajji samaggā<sup>19</sup> sannipatanti<sup>20</sup>, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiyanī karonti’ ti? Sutāṃ me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji samaggā sannipatanti<sup>21</sup>, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiyanī karonti’ ti. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>22</sup>, samaggā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māga° <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Magadhasa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisu°; T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭissutvā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭisāsutvā (sic); T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> insert utthāyāsanā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Magadho. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sirisā. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phalaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> h’ime. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uccheccāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bijayamāno.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāri° <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> has sa° ‘pātanti.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pāt°

vuttahissanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikāṅkhā, no parihāni<sup>1</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti<sup>2</sup>' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikāṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbaṃ mañṇanti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbaṃ mañṇanti' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>3</sup> pūjessanti<sup>4</sup> tesaṇ ca sotabbaṃ mañṇissanti<sup>5</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikāṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsenti' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsessanti<sup>7</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikāṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpenti' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> pari<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> samvattanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> mānissanti.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pūjissanti.

<sup>5</sup> in M<sub>3</sub> here four leaves are missing.      <sup>6</sup> M. passayha.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vāsissanti.

yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bahirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti<sup>2</sup> tesāṇi ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjinam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti<sup>3</sup> susamvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā<sup>4</sup> ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjinam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti<sup>4</sup> susamvihitā<sup>5</sup>: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā<sup>6</sup> ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjinam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti<sup>4</sup> susamvihitā bhavissati<sup>7</sup>: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadhamahāmatam āmantesi: —

Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārāṇade cetiye, tatrāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> Vajjinam ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesim. Yāvakivaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti<sup>9</sup>, imesū ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjinam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

4. Evaṃ<sup>10</sup> vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

'Ekamekena pi<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjinam, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇiā<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> bho Gotama Vajji raṇṇā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtana, yad idam yuddhassa, aññatra

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. mānissanti.    <sup>2</sup> M. pūjissanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. anāgatā.    <sup>4</sup> T. °guttikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. °tam; M. adds bhavissanti.    <sup>6</sup> T. agatā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. bhavissanti.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert brāhmaṇa.

<sup>9</sup> M. vattissanti.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. omit all from Evaṃ to avoca.

<sup>11</sup> M. pi tena kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pi ce bho.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °niyāni.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. va.



upalāpanā<sup>1</sup> aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca<sup>2</sup> dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiyyā<sup>3</sup> ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kalam maññasi<sup>4</sup> ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahamatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamī ti.

## XXI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhinham sannipatā bhavissanti sannipatabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā<sup>6</sup> vutthalissanti<sup>7</sup>, samaggā saṅghakaraṇiyyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti<sup>8</sup>, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇāpessu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye<sup>9</sup> te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū<sup>11</sup> therā rattaṇṇū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka<sup>12</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānesanti<sup>13</sup> pūjessanti<sup>14</sup> tesaṃ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppanāya taṇhāya pono-bbhavikāya na<sup>15</sup> vasaṃ gacchissanti<sup>16</sup>, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu<sup>17</sup> senāsanesu sāpekkhā

<sup>1</sup> S. 'nāya; Ph. upatepanā. <sup>2</sup> T. handā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., paṇṇap<sup>6</sup>; M. pissanti. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M., 'nāyikā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. mānissanti. <sup>8</sup> M. pūjissanti. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. no.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti. <sup>11</sup> S. āre; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, araṇṇesu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiyaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satim upatthapessanti<sup>2</sup> 'kinti anāgata ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyūṃ, āgata ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsuṃ vihareyyūṃ' ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakiyaṃ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakiyaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti na<sup>5</sup> kammaratā<sup>5</sup> na kammārāmatā<sup>6</sup> anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiyaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti . . .<sup>7</sup> na niddārāmā bhavissanti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti . . . na pāpicchā bhavissanti na<sup>8</sup> pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasam gatā . . . na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅkā . . . na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakiyaṃ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe . . .

<sup>2</sup> M. upatthā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. inserts bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M, add tam suṇātha and omit pe; M. Ph. give this phrase till maṇasikarotha.    <sup>4</sup> T. M, 'rāmāta.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. has na kammārāmata; T. M<sub>p</sub>. S. omit it.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'tā.    <sup>7</sup> S. pe.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

## 2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti . . .<sup>2</sup> ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti<sup>3</sup> . . . āradhaviṇṇā bhavissanti . . . satimanto<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti . . . paṇṇavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇīyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

## XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇīye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

## 2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . .<sup>2</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhāvēssanti<sup>6</sup> . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇīyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. hirino; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hirimā.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> satimā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

## XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi  
... pe<sup>1</sup> ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññaṃ bhā-  
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā,  
no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññaṃ  
bhāvessanti ...<sup>2</sup> asubhasaññaṃ bhāvessanti ... ādha-  
vasaññaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhāvessanti<sup>3</sup> ... pahānasaññaṃ bhāvessanti  
... virāgasaññaṃ bhāvessanti ... nirodhasaññaṃ bhā-  
vessanti; vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā,  
no parihāni.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā  
bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattu aparihāniyesu  
dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave  
bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXVI.

1. Satt' ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇi-  
kāramatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.  
Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyyāni, tatra sekho<sup>5</sup>  
bhikkhu na<sup>6</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana<sup>7</sup> saṅghe  
therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>8</sup> tena<sup>9</sup> paññā-  
yissanti' ti, attanā<sup>10</sup> vo<sup>11</sup> yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya sampvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta?

<sup>1</sup> as before p. 22 n. 3.      <sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evam me sutam. Ekam  
sa<sup>6</sup> Bh<sup>6</sup> Sāvatthiyam vi<sup>6</sup> Jetavane Anā<sup>6</sup> ā<sup>6</sup>. Tatra kho  
Bh<sup>6</sup> bh<sup>6</sup> ā<sup>6</sup>      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. nam; omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. na te; M<sub>6</sub> tena.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M, attano.

<sup>11</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārātā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'santi kho pana<sup>2</sup> saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>3</sup> tena paññāyissanti' ti<sup>3</sup>, attanā na vo<sup>4</sup> yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

## XXVII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ<sup>5</sup> hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ<sup>6</sup> pamajjati, adhisile na sikkhati, appasābahulo hoti bhikkhūsu thesū c'eva<sup>7</sup> navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammaṃ supāti randhagavesi, ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca<sup>8</sup> pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ<sup>9</sup> na ppmajjati, adhisile sikkhati, pasābahulo<sup>10</sup> hoti bhikkhūsu thesū c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu<sup>11</sup> ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ supāti na randhagavesi, na<sup>12</sup> ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'nāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. saddhammassa<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'ne.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert ca.    <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. udd Idam avoca Bh<sup>o</sup>, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako savanaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati tatth' eva<sup>2</sup> ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako: ete kho parihāṇīye satta dhamme sudesite upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako savanaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati na ito<sup>4</sup> bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati idh'eva<sup>5</sup> ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako: ete kho aparihāṇīye<sup>6</sup> satta dhamme sudesite upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

### XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .<sup>7</sup> satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo<sup>8</sup> . . . satt' ime bhikkhave upāsakassa parābhavā<sup>9</sup> . . . satt' ime bhikkhave upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti<sup>10</sup>, saddhammasavanaṃ na ppamajjati, adhisile<sup>11</sup> sikkati, pasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu thesesu c'eva<sup>12</sup> navesu<sup>12</sup> ca majjhimesu ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ supāti na randhagavesī, na ito<sup>13</sup> bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>4</sup> M. ca ito; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'ito.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idhañ ca.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. ariyavinaye.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

<sup>9</sup> S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. pahā

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts na.    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'ito.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo hāpeti upāsako  
savanāṇi ca ariyadhammānam adhisile na sikkhati<sup>1</sup>  
appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
upārambhakacitto ca saddhammam sotum icchati  
ito ca bahiddhā aññam dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati  
tatt'eva ca pubbakāram yo karoti upāsako:  
ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite  
upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo na hāpeti upāsako  
savanāṇi ca ariyadhammānam adhisile ca sikkhati  
pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
anupārambhacitto ca saddhammam sotum icchati  
na ito bahiddhā aññam dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati  
idh'eva ca pubbakāram yo karoti upāsako:  
ete kho aparihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite  
upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

Vajjivaggo<sup>2</sup> tatiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass'<sup>4</sup> uddānam:

Sārāṇado<sup>5</sup> Vassakāro<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu kammaṇ'<sup>7</sup> ca saddhiyam<sup>8</sup>  
Bodhisāṇnam<sup>9</sup> sekho<sup>10</sup> ca hāni<sup>11</sup> vipatti ca<sup>12</sup> parābhavo ti<sup>13</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā  
abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhasetvā yena

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after sikkhati: pe || na parihāyati ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' udd° <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassa. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Sārāṇādo; M. Ph. Ānanda.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert ca. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kāmaṇ; M<sub>7</sub> maṇ.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saddhā; M. has tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and  
Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānam instead of bhikkhu and so on.

<sup>9</sup> S. bodhiyasāṇnam; T. M<sub>7</sub> abodhayihasaṇṇā; M<sub>6</sub>  
abodhayihasaṇṇā. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sekha; M. dve.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parihāni l. ca hāni. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> S. vipattiyasambhavo for vi° ca parā°; T. M<sub>7</sub> parābhavo  
(M<sub>6</sub> 'bhavo) cā; in Ph. this line runs atha bodhiyam  
apaṇṇam sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīta kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, saṅhagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā<sup>2</sup>. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño<sup>3</sup> Sattha<sup>3</sup> aho<sup>3</sup> si<sup>3</sup>. Atha<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> sā<sup>3</sup> devatā<sup>3</sup> 'samanuñño me Sattha' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīta kho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru<sup>6</sup> atāpi<sup>6</sup> sikkhāya<sup>7</sup> tibbagāravo appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

### XXXII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °sandhārā° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. inserts kho.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sikkhāsu.



yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhāsi<sup>1</sup>. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā<sup>1</sup>, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti<sup>1</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅhe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru<sup>2</sup> ātāpi<sup>2</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo hiri<sup>3</sup>-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe<sup>4</sup> ... maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti<sup>1</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅhe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru<sup>5</sup> ātāpi<sup>5</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. M. hir'

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. M. give the phrase in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

## XXXIV.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe<sup>1</sup> ...  
 maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno  
 aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā,  
 dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, samā-  
 dhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante  
 satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam  
 avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā  
 padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad  
 avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena  
 bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi<sup>3</sup>. Idha bhante  
 bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya  
 ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca  
 satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthu-  
 gāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana.  
 Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... saṅghagāravo  
 hoti ... sikkhagāravo hoti ... samādhigāravo<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> ...  
 suvaco hoti ... kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca<sup>6</sup>  
 vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca  
 kalyāṇamittatāya<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyā-  
 ṇamittā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana.  
 Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>8</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsi-  
 tassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi<sup>3</sup> ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta  
 imassa mayā<sup>9</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena  
 atthaṃ ājānāsi<sup>3</sup>. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca<sup>9</sup>  
 satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca<sup>10</sup> vaṇṇavādī, ye  
 c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. in full till abhikantavaṇṇā, then la (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give the whole phrase in full.

<sup>2</sup> S. pana. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. bhikkhunā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'mittā, then te ca kalyāṇamittatā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ (sic) and so on. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañ ca<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attlho daṭṭhabbo ti.

## XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> mitto sevitaḥḥ. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamāṃ khamati, guyhaṃ<sup>5</sup> assa<sup>5</sup> āvikaroti, guyhaṃ<sup>6</sup> assa<sup>6</sup> pari-guyhati<sup>7</sup>, āpadāsu<sup>8</sup> na jahati<sup>9</sup>, khīṇa<sup>10</sup> nātimaññati<sup>10</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> mitto sevitaḥḥ ti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti<sup>12</sup> mitto<sup>13</sup>, dukkaraṃ cāpi<sup>14</sup> kubbati, atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi, guyhañ ca tassa<sup>15</sup> akkhāti, guyhassa<sup>16</sup> pariguyhati<sup>17</sup>, āpadāsu na jahāti<sup>18</sup>, khīṇa<sup>19</sup> nātimaññati<sup>19</sup>: yasmiṃ<sup>20</sup> etāni tñānāni samvijjanti 'dha<sup>21</sup> puggale, so mitto mittakāmena bhajitaḥḥ tathāvidho ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> M. guḥassa; Ph. guḥassa. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. guyhassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. 'gūhati; M<sub>6</sub> 'gūhati. <sup>8</sup> T. 'dātu. <sup>9</sup> T. jāhasi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. khīṇa<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> S. dadati. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mittam; M<sub>7</sub>. S. cittam.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vā pi.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> guyhañ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.

<sup>16</sup> M. guhassa. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. S. 'gūhati.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jahati.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīṇa<sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'vijjantīdha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

## XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupāsitaḅbo api panujjamānena pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo<sup>1</sup> hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvaniyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhirañ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> kathaṃ kattā hoti, no ca<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhāne<sup>4</sup> niyojēti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupāsitaḅbo api panujjamānena pi ti.

Piyo ca<sup>3</sup> garu bhāvaniyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhirañ ca kathaṃ kattā no c' aṭṭhāne<sup>5</sup> niyojaye<sup>6</sup>: yasmim<sup>7</sup> etāni tñānāni samvijjanti 'dha<sup>8</sup> puggale, so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako<sup>9</sup> api nāsiyamānena bhajitaḅbo tathāvidho ti.

## XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam<sup>10</sup> me cetaso linattan<sup>11</sup> ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhataṃ samkhittaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ 'ajjhataṃ me samkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā<sup>12</sup> upaṭṭhahanti<sup>12</sup> viditā abbhataṃ<sup>13</sup> gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *insert* ca. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °ro.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. c' aṭṭhāne.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. caṭṭh°; M<sub>7</sub> ca tñāne. <sup>6</sup> M. °jako; Ph. °jito.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. °vijjantīdha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °pito. <sup>10</sup> T. idaṇ ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. silattan; M<sub>7</sub> silanattan. <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>13</sup> T. ahattaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> abbhattaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T. upaṭṭhā°; M. Ph. *continue*: la (Ph. pa) || viditā vitakkā.

viditā abbattham<sup>1</sup> gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti  
viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyā-  
sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanītesu<sup>2</sup> kaṇ-  
hasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasika-  
tām sūpadhāritam<sup>3</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya<sup>4</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto  
catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa-  
m-pajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto 'idam me cetaso līnattan' ti  
yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhataṃ samkhittam vā<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
'ajjhataṃ me samkhittam cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,  
bahiddhā vā<sup>6</sup> vikkhittam<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam  
cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjan-  
ti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā  
saññā<sup>9</sup> uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham  
gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti  
viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyāsappāyesu kho pan'  
assa dhammesu hinappanītesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu  
nimittam<sup>10</sup> suggahitam hoti sumanasikatām sūpadhāritam  
suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
upasampajja viharati ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. *ottam throughout.*

<sup>2</sup> T. na ppanītesu; M<sub>7</sub> panappanītesu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> su<sup>o</sup> *throughout.*

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. *add* ti; M. M<sub>8</sub> *oyyan* ti.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* vā; also T. M<sub>7</sub> *insert here* vā, *omitting*  
*it before* cittaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. *has after* saññā: la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, *then* vitakkā upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. cittaṃ.

## XXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> vase<sup>2</sup> vatteti<sup>3</sup>, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>4</sup> t̥hītikusalo<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup>, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>5</sup> hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinihārakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ<sup>6</sup> vase<sup>2</sup> vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati<sup>7</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase<sup>8</sup> vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti<sup>9</sup>, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa<sup>4</sup> t̥hītikusalo<sup>4</sup>, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>10</sup>, samādhissa gocarakusalo, samādhissa abhinihārakusalo<sup>11</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase<sup>8</sup> vatteti, no ca<sup>4</sup> Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati ti.

## XXXIX.

1. Ekam<sup>12</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvaththiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvaththiyaṃ<sup>13</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāri-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *insert* ca.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavatteti.      <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> kalyāṇa°      <sup>6</sup> M. *inserts* ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. vatteti; M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. *add* ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. ca vasam; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> vasam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca vasam, *but only in the first place where it occurs.*

<sup>9</sup> *all MSS., also S., omit* hoti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kallatta°; M. Ph. kalyāṇa°      <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> *adds* ti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. *omit the introductory phrase.*

<sup>13</sup> S. °tthim.

puttassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍaya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sammipatitānam ayam antarā-kathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva<sup>2</sup> abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi<sup>3</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>4</sup> appaṭikkositvā<sup>4</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājanissāmi'<sup>5</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ<sup>6</sup> nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaḥhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādaya Sāvattthiyam<sup>7</sup> piṇḍaya pāvisim<sup>8</sup>. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍaya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha khvāham<sup>9</sup> bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo ten' upasaṅkamim<sup>10</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>11</sup>, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam

<sup>1</sup> T. °sā; M<sub>3</sub> niddeso, also in all the other places where this word recurs. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> neva. <sup>3</sup> T. °sitvā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ajā.

<sup>6</sup> in M<sub>3</sub> here one leaf is missing. <sup>7</sup> S. °tthim.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °si. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kho 'ham.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °mi. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °di.

sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājā-kānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim<sup>1</sup> na ppaṭikkosim<sup>2</sup>; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃ<sup>3</sup>; Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmi<sup>4</sup> ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhū<sup>5</sup> paññāpetuṃ<sup>6</sup> ti? 'Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> paññāpetuṃ<sup>7</sup>. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhū sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>8</sup>, dhammanisantiyā<sup>9</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā<sup>9</sup> avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne<sup>10</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne<sup>10</sup> avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>11</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>11</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta<sup>12</sup> niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni<sup>6</sup>.

5. Imehi<sup>13</sup> kho Sāriputta sattahi<sup>14</sup> niddasavatthūhi<sup>15</sup> samannāgato bhikkhū dvādasa ce<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>16</sup> vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāyā, catuvisati<sup>17</sup> ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso<sup>18</sup> bhikkhū' ti

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.      <sup>2</sup> M. °si.      <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °mi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhū ti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ti.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.      <sup>8</sup> S. adhi° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °nīyantiyā.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °no.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. °vede; M<sub>6</sub> °pavedhe.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. imāni; M<sub>6</sub> ime.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> satta; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vatthūni.      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiṃ.      <sup>18</sup> T. niddhiso; M<sub>7</sub> nibbiso.



alam vacanāya, chattimsa<sup>1</sup> ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṇ<sup>3</sup> ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya ti.

## XL.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosambiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad aho si 'atippago kho tava Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum; yaṇ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃho ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃho<sup>7</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhīṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ<sup>8</sup> sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ<sup>8</sup> ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi 'yo<sup>9</sup> hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi<sup>10</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>11</sup> appaṭikkositvā<sup>11</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi'<sup>12</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> S. °sati. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittimso.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °lisaṇ; S. °lisaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> niccattāriso; M<sub>6</sub> cattāriso.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>9</sup> T. ko yo. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °kkositvā.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajāo

<sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

Bhagavantam etad avoca idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādaya Kosambiyam<sup>1</sup> piṇḍaya pāvisim<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍaya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti<sup>3</sup>. Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim<sup>4</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>5</sup>, sammodaniyam katham<sup>6</sup> sārāṇiyam<sup>6</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim<sup>7</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim<sup>8</sup> na ppaṭikkosim<sup>9</sup>; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāsim<sup>10</sup>: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ajānissāmi<sup>11</sup> ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalam vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum' ti? Na kho Ānanda sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalam vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum<sup>12</sup>. Satta kho imāni Ānanda niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā<sup>13</sup> hoti, ottappī<sup>14</sup> hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim.      <sup>2</sup> M. T. °si.

<sup>3</sup> M. has after ti: la, Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> omits it, then all three MSS. have tehi saddhim and so on.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mi.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> °di.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °di; M<sub>6</sub> °dipsu.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. °di; M<sub>8</sub> has na abhinandi for neva a°

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °mi.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°; M<sub>8</sub> jā°      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. S. hirimā.      <sup>14</sup> T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannā-gato bhikkhu dvādasa<sup>1</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya<sup>3</sup>, catuvisati<sup>4</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya<sup>5</sup>, chaṭṭimsa<sup>6</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṃ<sup>8</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo<sup>10</sup> catuttho.

Tassa<sup>11</sup> uddānaṃ:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakhā

Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatthū 'pare dve ti<sup>12</sup>.

## XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?

2. Santi bhikkhave satta nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca<sup>13</sup> devā<sup>14</sup> ekacce ca<sup>15</sup> vini-pātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

<sup>1</sup> T. °sañ.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nāyā ti.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiñ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nibbiso.    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °yā ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. °sañ; S. °sati.    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittimso.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °risa; M<sub>8</sub> °lisā; Ph. °lisāñ; S. °lisāñ.

<sup>9</sup> T. niccattārimso; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niccattāriso.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °vaggassa uddānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> ekacco devatāvaggassa uddo

<sup>11</sup> S. tass'.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādam (Ph. °do; M<sub>8</sub> °de) hirottappam suvaco (M<sub>8</sub> sukhā) ca (Ph. 'va) sovacassam (Ph. ca sotaccham; M<sub>8</sub> °taccam) vitthatam (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tev' assa vaso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] ca vaso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mittā || (M<sub>8</sub> inserts dve paṭisambhidā) dve samādhi (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samānā) ca niddiṭṭhā (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nidditā) niddasavatthū (M<sub>8</sub> niddesavatthum) apare dve ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> have: appamāda (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °do) hiri ca (or hirimā) sedhena (M<sub>6</sub> so ca dhena; M<sub>7</sub> sevadena) vittha vittha (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vitthā) ce pi || vittā (M<sub>6</sub> citta; M<sub>7</sub> ce paṭicca for ce pi vi<sup>o</sup>) paṭisambhidā ca niddasavatthū apare dve ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> devatā.    <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā<sup>1</sup> paṭhamābhinibbattā. Ayaṃ dutiya viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakiṇhā<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṃ catutthā<sup>3</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto<sup>4</sup> ākaso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamā<sup>5</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamā<sup>6</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo ti.

## XLII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsankappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah'<sup>7</sup> aṅgehi<sup>8</sup> cittass'<sup>9</sup> ekaggatā parikkhatā<sup>10</sup>, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsama-dhi<sup>11</sup> sa<sup>12</sup> upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro<sup>12</sup> iti pi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'yikadevā. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'kiṇṇā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'tthi. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ānando.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'mi. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'mi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> satta. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> 'dhissa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert ti.

## XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?  
 2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggī ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekam<sup>2</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayaṃ yena Uggatasarīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño<sup>3</sup> upakkhaṭṭho<sup>4</sup> hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūpāpanitāni<sup>5</sup> honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūpāpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūpāpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūpāpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbhasatāni thūpāpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ. bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam<sup>6</sup> yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho<sup>7</sup> ...<sup>8</sup> tatiyam pi kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etaṃ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Tayidaṃ<sup>10</sup> bho

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. āhun<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>3</sup> T. yañño. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'okkhattho; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'okkhamo.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> thūpāpanitāni throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādānam throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add Uggatasarīro (sic) br<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. la; S. pe. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> evam.

<sup>10</sup> T. na si taṃ.

Gotama sameti<sup>1</sup> bhoto c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ<sup>2</sup> ca, yad idam sabbena sabbān' ti<sup>3</sup>.

2. Evañ<sup>4</sup> vutte<sup>4</sup> āyasmā Ānando Uggatasarīraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca<sup>5</sup> 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā: sutam me taṃ bho Gotama aḅgissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ' ti. Evañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā<sup>7</sup>: ahañ hi bhante aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo<sup>9</sup> yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, yaṃ mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento<sup>10</sup> yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' evā yañña<sup>11</sup> tiṃ satthāni ussāpeti<sup>12</sup> akusalaṇi dukkhu-drayaṇi<sup>13</sup> dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tiṃ?

4. Kāyasatthaṃ, vacīsatthaṃ, manosatthaṃ. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yañña<sup>14</sup> evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti 'ettakā usabha haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbha haññantu yaññatthāyā' ti. So<sup>6</sup> 'puññaṃ karomī' ti<sup>15</sup> apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalaṃ karomī' ti akusalaṃ karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>16</sup> maggaṃ pariyesāmi<sup>17</sup> ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. sace pi. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °kam sarīrañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>5</sub> exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts la.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °bbā ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> agḅissa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādātu° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādento throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> yañña; S. yaññe. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pentī.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> dukkhindriyāni. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>3</sub> yañña; S. yaññe.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts puna. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sugg°; T. sugata; M<sub>7</sub> sugati.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pariyo°

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā<sup>1</sup> idam paṭhamam manosattham  
ussāpeti akusalam<sup>2</sup> dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evaṃ vācam bhāsati 'ettakā  
usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu  
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya,  
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu  
yaññatthāya' ti. So 'puññaṃ karomī'<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> apuññaṃ<sup>2</sup> karoti,  
'kusalam karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>5</sup> maggaṃ  
pariyesāmi' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim  
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam  
dutiyaṃ vacīsattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup>  
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam paṭhamam samārabbhati<sup>6</sup>  
'usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam samārab-  
bhati 'vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam  
samārabbhati 'vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam  
paṭhamam samārabbhati 'ajā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam  
paṭhamam samābbharati 'urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya'  
ti. So 'puññaṃ karomī' ti<sup>7</sup> apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalam  
karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>8</sup> maggaṃ pariyesāmi'  
ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento  
yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyaṃ kāya-  
sattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva  
yaññā imāni tīpi sattāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni<sup>9</sup>  
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggi pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,  
na sevītabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>5</sub> yañño; S. yaññe *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dukkhuddayam; M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyam.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.; M. *inserts* pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sugāti.

<sup>6</sup> S. samārabhati; M<sub>8</sub> samādadhāti *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> M. *inserts* pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> sugati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dukkhuddayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rūgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitaḅbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhībḥūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ<sup>1</sup> caritvā<sup>2</sup> manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> rūgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitaḅbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi<sup>5</sup> pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitaḅbo?

10. Duṭṭho<sup>6</sup> kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhībḥūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya<sup>7</sup> duccharitaṃ<sup>8</sup> carati<sup>9</sup>, manasā duccharitaṃ<sup>10</sup> carati<sup>11</sup>. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ<sup>12</sup> caritvā<sup>13</sup> manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>14</sup> dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitaḅbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitaḅbo?

11. Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhībḥūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya<sup>15</sup> duccharitaṃ caritvā<sup>16</sup> manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>17</sup>. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>18</sup> mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitaḅbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitaḅbā.

12. Tayo kho<sup>19</sup> 'me<sup>20</sup> brāhmaṇa aggī sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>21</sup> mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>3</sup> T. tassāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> tassa yaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add mohaggi.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this section.

<sup>6</sup> M. inserts la.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert la; Ph. pa.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe || manasā; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> likewise omit ducc° car°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> garuṃ k° throughout.



13. Āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti 'mātā' ti<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> 'pitā' ti vā: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Tam kissa hetu?

Ato<sup>4</sup> 'yam<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa ahuto sambhūto<sup>6</sup>. Tasmāyam<sup>7</sup> āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo<sup>8</sup>. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa<sup>9</sup> yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti 'puttā' ti vā 'dārā' ti vā 'dāsā' ti vā<sup>10</sup> 'pessā<sup>11</sup>' ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā<sup>12</sup>: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa<sup>13</sup> gahapataggi. Tasmāyam<sup>14</sup> gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappa-mādā<sup>15</sup> paṭivirata khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti<sup>16</sup> ekam<sup>17</sup> attānaṃ<sup>18</sup> samenti<sup>19</sup> ekam<sup>20</sup> attānaṃ<sup>21</sup> parinibbāpenti: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyam<sup>22</sup> dakkhiṇeyyaggi<sup>23</sup> sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ<sup>24</sup> parihātabbā.

Ayam kho<sup>25</sup> pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ ujjaletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabbo ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhiikkantaṃ<sup>26</sup> bho Gotama, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> āhun° throughout; T. sometimes.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ito; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pāyam; S. hāyam. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tasmā pāyam; S. tasmā cāyam.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tabbā. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> brāhmaṇassa.

<sup>10</sup> T. inserts daso ti vā. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pesā.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits ka° ti vā. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts so.

<sup>14</sup> S. tasmā cāyam. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> parappavādā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh°; M<sub>6</sub> omits tasmāyam da° <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dukkhaṃ. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> so.

<sup>19</sup> S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama pañca<sup>2</sup> usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ<sup>3</sup> demi<sup>3</sup>, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca<sup>4</sup> urabbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi; hari-tāni c'eva tiṇāni khādantu sītāni ca pāniyāni pivantu, sito ca nesam<sup>5</sup> vāto upavāyatū<sup>6</sup> ti.

## XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>7</sup>.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

## XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>8</sup>.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

4. Asubhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> cetasa bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. esāni. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. jivatanomi; M<sub>7</sub> °nomi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this passage. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tesam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāyantū. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add maraṇasaññā.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds imā kho bh° satta saññā and so on.

<sup>9</sup> T. °nā.

paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam<sup>5</sup> vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati<sup>6</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṃ anusandati<sup>11</sup>, appaṭikkūlyatā vā<sup>12</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me asubhasaññā, attli me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'kuṭeti; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. S. 'vattati; T. 'vabbhati, *corrected from* 'vattati, *but the reading is not quite clear*; M<sub>6</sub> 'vaccati; M<sub>7</sub> 'vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekhā. <sup>4</sup> T. paṭikūlyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulātā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. nhāru<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>3</sub> nhārudalam.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati; M<sub>3</sub> 'kukkati.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. 'vattati; *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. 'kūṭati; M<sub>3</sub> 'kulati and 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. S. 'vattati. <sup>10</sup> T. paṭikūlyatā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> anupasandati; M. Ph. 'sandahati; T. M<sub>7</sub> have paṭīlyati (sic) paṭikūṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, *as below, omitting therefore all from* 'samāpattiya *to cittaṃ in the next phrase.*

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>3</sub> continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam and so on, as in the next sentence.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

6. Maraṇasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>9</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>10</sup>, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>13</sup> 'abhāvitā<sup>14</sup> me<sup>14</sup> maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ<sup>15</sup>' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā<sup>16</sup> cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>17</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>18</sup> vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>13</sup> 'bhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ<sup>15</sup>' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikataṃ maha-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kuṭṭati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'vattati. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. nahāru<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> nahārudalaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> nahārudaddaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. 'vattati; *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>*.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>*.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kuṭṭati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> T. paṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikullatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulatā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'sandahati.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. appaṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulātā; M<sub>8</sub> appaṭikulyatā; M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikūlyatā. <sup>12</sup> *omitted by M. Ph.*

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'no. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>*.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. 'balan. <sup>16</sup> T. 'nikkantiyā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā.

<sup>18</sup> T. paṭikkūlyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulātā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam paṭīhiyati ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīhiyati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya<sup>7</sup> cittam paṭīhiyati ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam anusandati<sup>9</sup>, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>12</sup> 'abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan'<sup>13</sup> ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam paṭīhiyati ... pe<sup>14</sup> ... upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>15</sup> vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>16</sup> 'bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭikula<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> paṭikūlyatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikūlyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'kūtati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kuṭṭati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'vattati. <sup>7</sup> T. tanhāya alone.

<sup>8</sup> T. paṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikulatā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikkulatā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. 'sandahati throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. appaṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikūlyatā, M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikulatā. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'no.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'balan.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. paṭikūlyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'no.

paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti\*) mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ<sup>2</sup> vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>3</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivattati<sup>5</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>6</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivattati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>8</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivattati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>10</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>11</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>15</sup> 'abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā, natthi<sup>16</sup> me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam<sup>17</sup> me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'rati° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. continues: la ' paṭilīyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa ' paṭi°      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M. 'vaddhati; S. 'vattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. paṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulātā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikkūlyatā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'vaddhati; M. S. 'vattati.

<sup>8</sup> M. anusandahati; Ph. continues: pa ' up°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'vaddhati; M. S. 'vattati; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> henceforth mostly paṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulātā throughout.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulātā.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>15</sup> M. 'no.

<sup>16</sup> M. atthi.

<sup>17</sup> M. pattam.

\*) in M<sub>6</sub> two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>2</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivattati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>5</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>6</sup> bhāvītā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ<sup>7</sup> ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvītā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvītā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

12. Aniccasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>7</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivattati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>5</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭa-pattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivattati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>7</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivattati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>5</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ ānusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>10</sup> bhāvītā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ<sup>7</sup> ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati

<sup>1</sup> M. °cittesu; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> loke cittesu.

<sup>2</sup> M. *continues*: upekkhā and so on.; Ph. pa || upekkhā.

<sup>3</sup> T. °kūṭati; M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati and °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. °vattati; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>6</sup> M. °no.

<sup>7</sup> M. la || upekkhā; Ph. pa || up°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulata.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °no.

paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivattati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> 'bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse<sup>5</sup> kosajje<sup>6</sup> vissatṭhiye<sup>7</sup> pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśaṇṇā paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>8</sup> ukkhittāsike vadhake<sup>9</sup>. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse<sup>10</sup> kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśaṇṇā na<sup>11</sup> paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> 'abhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśaṇṇā paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>12</sup> ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> 'bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā

<sup>1</sup> T. M., 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. 'vattati; M<sub>6</sub> M., 'vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. 'no.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., ālasso; M. Ph. ālasye *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. kosajjo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> M. *inserts* bhikkhave. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ālasso. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M.*

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. *insert* bhikkhave.



hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>1</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe<sup>2</sup> anattasaññāparicetena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu<sup>3</sup> ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>4</sup> mānasam na<sup>5</sup> hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunū<sup>6</sup> 'abhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace paṇa<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicetena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>7</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunū<sup>8</sup> 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; T. ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpahatā; M<sub>7</sub> 'pagata' <sup>2</sup> T. dukkhena.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> add na here, but omit it before hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; T. as before

n. 1. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. 'no.

<sup>7</sup> T. ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'manāpagatā' <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'no.

## XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... etad avoca 'bhavam pi no<sup>3</sup> Gotamo brahmacāri paṭijānāti' ti. 'Yaṃ hi taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya «akhaṇḍaṃ<sup>4</sup> acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati» ti; mam' eva taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi' ti. 'Kīṃ pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi chiddaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi sabalam<sup>7</sup> pi kammāsaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacāri paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayandvayasamāpattiṃ<sup>9</sup> samāpajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> sādīyati. So taṃ<sup>11</sup> assādeti<sup>12</sup> taṃ<sup>13</sup> nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa<sup>14</sup> brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ pi chiddaṃ pi sabalaṃ pi kammāsaṃ pi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarāṇa<sup>15</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Jāṇussoṇi; Ph. Jāṇussoṇi *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub>. M, Jāṇussoṇi.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *have the phrase in full*; M<sub>6</sub> omits also etad avoca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert samaṇo.

<sup>4</sup> M. akkh<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> M. akkhandaṃ; Ph. akhaṇḍaṃ. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. acchiddaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. asa<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. aka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvayaṃ dvaya<sup>o</sup>; T. dvayanadvaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> has only samāpattiṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S. *separates the single words, viz. ucchādanaṃ and so on.*

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. asādeti; T. dassādeti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na dassādeti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tan. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. jarāya mar<sup>o</sup>

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā  
brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacāri paṭijānamāno na h'eva  
kho mātugāmena saddhim dvayandvayasamāpattim<sup>1</sup> samā-  
pajjati, na pi mātugāmassa uccādanaparimaddananahā-  
panasambāhanam sādiyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhim  
sañjagghati samkīlati samkelāyati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . na pi  
mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkelāyati,  
api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati  
pekkhati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upani-  
jjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddham supāti  
tirokuḍḍam<sup>5</sup> vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā  
vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi mātugāmassa saddham  
supāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bha-  
ṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni  
'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlāni<sup>6</sup>  
anussarati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim  
hasitalapitakīlāni<sup>7</sup> anussarati, api ca kho passati gaha-  
patim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmaguehi samappi-  
tam samañgibhūtam paricāriyamānam<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi passati  
gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmaguehi  
samappitam samañgibhūtam paricāriyamānam<sup>9</sup>, api ca kho  
aññatarāṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati  
'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena  
vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So tam<sup>10</sup>  
assādeti<sup>11</sup> tam<sup>12</sup> nikāmeti tena<sup>13</sup> ca vittim<sup>14</sup> āpajjati. Idam  
pi<sup>15</sup> kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam  
pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvayaṃ dvaya°; T. dvayanadvaya°; M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ  
ca samā° <sup>2</sup> T. samkīlayati. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'kuṭam (or kuṭṭam) throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. add tāni. <sup>7</sup> S. adds tāni.

<sup>8</sup> T. parivā°; M<sub>7</sub> parivārayamānam; M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricāra-  
yamānam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricāray°; T. M<sub>7</sub> parivāraya°

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have na or ta.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> asā°; T. M<sub>6</sub> dassādeti. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tan.

<sup>13</sup> T. te. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patti. <sup>15</sup> omitted by M.

aparissuddham brahmacariyam carati samyutto methuna samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaranena<sup>1</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakivañ cāham brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methunasamyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ<sup>2</sup> methunasamyogaṃ<sup>3</sup> attani appahinaṃ samanupassim<sup>4</sup>, neva tāvāham<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim<sup>6</sup> abhisambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>8</sup>, yato ca kho aham<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methunasamyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ<sup>10</sup> methunasamyogaṃ<sup>11</sup> attani appahinaṃ na<sup>12</sup> samanupassim<sup>13</sup>, athāham brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>14</sup>. Nāpañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti'<sup>15</sup>, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantaṃ<sup>16</sup> bho Gotama . . . pe'<sup>17</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ<sup>18</sup> maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> jarāya ma°

<sup>2</sup> S. aññataraṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. °gānaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> °gā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °passi; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> na °passi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tāva.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts abhisambodhim.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. °si.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'ham; M<sub>7</sub> ayam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> na añña°; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. aññataraṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °gānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. °passaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> °passi; M<sub>7</sub> °passihi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. S. vimutti.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat these three words.

<sup>17</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit all from upāsakaṃ to ajja-t-agge.

## XLVIII.

1. Saṃyogavisamyoga<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi<sup>2</sup>, taṃ sunātha . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Katamo ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave saṃyogavisamyogo<sup>5</sup> dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ajjhataṃ itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ<sup>7</sup> itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ<sup>8</sup> itthālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha ratta tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purissaraṃ<sup>9</sup> purisālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati<sup>10</sup>, sā tattha ratta tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṃ c'assa<sup>10</sup> saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca<sup>11</sup> ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā satta purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattaṃ nātivattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purissaraṃ purisālaṃkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati<sup>12</sup>, so tattha ratta tatrābhirato<sup>13</sup> bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ<sup>14</sup> itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṃkāraṃ<sup>15</sup>. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati<sup>12</sup>, so tattha ratta tatrābhirato<sup>12</sup> bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṃ c'assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato<sup>16</sup> satta<sup>16</sup> itthiṃ saṃyogaṃ gato<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. saṃyogaṃ vi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. desissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> M. 1a; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert so.      <sup>5</sup> T. °gā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> itthim.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °guttaṃ throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °saraṃ throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> c'assa; T. c'assaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. taṃ (without ca); T. M<sub>7</sub> tāva.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tatthā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. itthi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> itthi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. have °ratā satta and gatā; T. M<sub>7</sub> °ratā satta, but gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam<sup>1</sup> nātivattati<sup>2</sup>.  
Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave  
visamyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> manasi-  
karoti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam  
itthissaram itthālamkāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra<sup>5</sup>  
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā  
purisindriyam na<sup>6</sup> manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam  
purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālam-  
kāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra<sup>7</sup> nābhiramati, sā tattha  
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅkhati;  
yaṃ c'assā<sup>8</sup> samyogapaccayā uppajjati<sup>9</sup> sukham somanassam,  
taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā  
asattā<sup>10</sup> purisesu visamyogam gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave  
itthi itthattam ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasi-  
karoti purisakuttam<sup>11</sup> purisākappam purisavidham purisa-  
cchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. So tattha na  
rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto<sup>12</sup> tatra anabhirato  
bahiddhā itthindriyam na<sup>13</sup> manasikaroti<sup>14</sup> itthikuttam itthā-  
kappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālamkā-  
ram. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha  
aratto<sup>15</sup> tatra<sup>16</sup> anabhirato<sup>16</sup> bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅ-  
khati; yaṃ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham  
somanassam, taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave  
anabhirato<sup>17</sup> asatto<sup>10</sup> itthisu visamyogam gato<sup>17</sup>. Evam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sattam. <sup>2</sup> T. °vattanti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> indriyam.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha; M. M<sub>8</sub> insert sā before  
tattha.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. c'assa. <sup>9</sup> M. uppajjanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sattā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> here °kuttam; M<sub>6</sub> °guttam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have after  
°kuttam: pa || purisālamkāram (M<sub>8</sub> so tattha āratto).

<sup>12</sup> M. nāratto; M<sub>8</sub> āratto.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit na.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> amanasi°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ān°

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam ativattati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave visamyogo hoti<sup>1</sup>.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave samyogavisamyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

### XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggaraṃ pokkharaniyaṃ tīre. Atha kho sambalulā<sup>2</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimso. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te<sup>4</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocun<sup>5</sup> 'cirassutā<sup>6</sup> no bhante<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhu mayaṃ bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>8</sup> dhammikathaṃ<sup>9</sup> savanāyā' ti. 'Tena hi' āvuso<sup>10</sup> tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app<sup>11</sup> eva<sup>12</sup> nāma<sup>13</sup> labheyyātha' Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>10</sup> dhammikathaṃ savanāyā' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā<sup>12</sup> utthāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimso. Atha<sup>13</sup> kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkami, npasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from hoti to °visamyogo.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> is missing in all MSS. excepting M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. cirassaṃ sutā; Ph. cirāṃ sutā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert Sāriputta.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> santike; M<sub>7</sub> °kā; omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> T. dhammaṃ kathaṃ. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hi āv°; M<sub>6</sub> tenāv°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. santike.

<sup>11</sup> is missing in all MSS.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissutvā. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na<sup>1</sup> mahapphalaṃ<sup>2</sup> na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ<sup>3</sup> mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ<sup>3</sup> na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ<sup>3</sup> mahānisamsaṃ ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-<sup>4</sup> idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam<sup>5</sup> mahapphalaṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> na mahānisamsaṃ; ko pana<sup>7</sup> bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-<sup>8</sup> idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddha-citto<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho<sup>10</sup> dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ pecca<sup>11</sup> paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti<sup>12</sup>. So<sup>13</sup> taṃ<sup>14</sup> dānaṃ<sup>15</sup> deti<sup>14</sup> samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasa-thapadipeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ<sup>15</sup> dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti<sup>16</sup>, paṭibaddhacitto<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho<sup>17</sup> dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ<sup>18</sup> pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Cātummahārājīkānaṃ<sup>19</sup> devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ<sup>20</sup> upapajjati<sup>21</sup>. So taṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yena; S. yena pi. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> insert na.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nu kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭibandha<sup>o</sup>; T. pativaṭṭa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sannidhiyā pekho; M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacca throughout.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> rūpaṃ. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits the next three words.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho. <sup>18</sup> T. evaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> S. 'ānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> cātuma<sup>o</sup> <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'āya.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> upajj<sup>o</sup>



kammaṃ khetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yaśaṃ taṃ adhipateya-  
yam<sup>1</sup> āgāmi<sup>2</sup> hoti āgantā<sup>3</sup> itthattaṃ.

4. Idha pana<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho  
dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhi-  
pekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca<sup>5</sup> paribhuñjissāmi' ti  
dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti . . .  
pe<sup>6</sup> . . . na pi 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho  
'dinnapubbam<sup>7</sup> katapubbam<sup>8</sup> pitupitāmahehi<sup>9</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> arahāmi<sup>9</sup>  
porānaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ<sup>10</sup> hāpetuṃ' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>11</sup> na  
pi 'dinnapubbam<sup>8</sup> katapubbam<sup>7</sup> pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi  
porānaṃ<sup>10</sup> kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetuṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho  
'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime<sup>12</sup> na pacanti, na arahāmi<sup>13</sup> pacanto  
apacantānaṃ dānaṃ<sup>14</sup> adātun<sup>15</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>16</sup> na  
pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi<sup>17</sup>, ime na pacanti, na<sup>18</sup> arahāmi pacanto  
apacantānaṃ dānaṃ<sup>14</sup> adātun<sup>15</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca  
kho 'yathā<sup>18</sup> tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaṇīnāni  
ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāma-  
devassa Vessāmittassa<sup>19</sup> Yamataggino<sup>20</sup> Aṅgīrasassa Bhā-  
radvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me  
ayaṃ dānaṃ vibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>21</sup> na  
pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaṇīnāni  
ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāmadevassa  
Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa  
Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me<sup>5</sup> ayaṃ dāna-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhippa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> S. adhi<sup>o</sup>; M. adhipaccam; Ph. adhi-  
paccam. <sup>2</sup> T. āgāmi; M<sub>8</sub> anāgāmi; M. Ph. adhogāmi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anāgantvā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>; Ph. omits also  
the following words till api ca. <sup>7</sup> T. dinnam p<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pitūhi pitāmahehi always; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> only  
once. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> nārah<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> porānakula<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> na ime; M<sub>8</sub> omits na. <sup>13</sup> M. arahati.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> adā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> dātun. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>17</sup> M. apacāmi. <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> twice.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. Vesā<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>8</sub> Visā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad<sup>o</sup> <sup>21</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho<sup>1</sup> 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasidati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ<sup>2</sup> upajāyati<sup>3</sup> ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi 'imaṃ me<sup>5</sup> dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasidati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati<sup>3</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittaṃkāraṃ citta-parikkhārattham<sup>6</sup> dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Śāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Śāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na<sup>7</sup> sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu<sup>8</sup> dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavamsaṃ hāpetuṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na<sup>9</sup> arahāmi<sup>10</sup> pacanto<sup>11</sup> apacantānaṃ<sup>12</sup> dānaṃ<sup>13</sup> adātun<sup>14</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyāññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>9</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggin<sup>15</sup> Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāseṭṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ<sup>9</sup> dānaṃsamvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasidati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati<sup>16</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittaṃkāraṃ citta-parikkhārattham<sup>17</sup> dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikaṇaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ<sup>18</sup> upapajjati<sup>19</sup>. So taṃ kam-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> T. attamanāso°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> uppādiyati; M<sub>7</sub> upā°    <sup>4</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °parikkhāraṃ; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhārattham.

<sup>7</sup> T. api ca kho na.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sāhu.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> M. arahati.    <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apa°

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paca°    <sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dātun.    <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad°

<sup>16</sup> T. uppādiyati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upā°

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °rattham; M. Ph. S. °kkhāraṃ.    <sup>18</sup> T. °tānaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

maṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yaṃ taṃ adhipateyyaṃ<sup>1</sup>,  
anāgāmi hoti anāgantā<sup>2</sup> itthattaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh'  
ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ na<sup>5</sup> mahapphalaṃ  
hoti<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> mahānisamsaṃ, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ  
paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ  
dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisamsaṃ.

## L.

1. Evaṃ<sup>6</sup> me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ<sup>8</sup> āyasmā ca Sāri-  
putto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhiṇāgirisimhi<sup>9</sup>  
cārikaṃ caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena  
kho pana samayena Velukaṇṭaki<sup>10</sup> Nandamatā upāsikā  
rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya<sup>11</sup> pārāyaṇaṃ sareṇa  
bhāsati<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo<sup>13</sup> mahā-  
rājā uttarāya<sup>14</sup> disāya<sup>14</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-  
d-eva karaṇiyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nanda-  
matāya upāsikāya pārāyaṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> sareṇa bhāsantiyā, sutvā  
kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Nanda-  
matā upāsikā pārāyaṇaṃ<sup>16</sup> sareṇa bhāsivā tuṇhi ahoṣi.  
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamatāya upāsikāya  
kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi<sup>17</sup> 'sādhu bhagini  
sādhu bhagini' ti. 'Ko pan' eso<sup>18</sup> bhadramukhā' ti. 'Ahaṃ  
te<sup>19</sup> bhagini bhūtā Vessavaṇo mahārājā' ti. 'Sādhu bhadra-  
mukha, tena hiyo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan  
te hotu ātithēyyaṃ<sup>20</sup> ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. adhi<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. adhipaccam. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gantvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ttham. <sup>4</sup> S. yena pi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nagirisimhi; T. M<sub>6</sub> °nagiri<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> °nā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kandaki; M<sub>8</sub> °kaṇṭaki. <sup>11</sup> T. paccupatṭhāya.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhāsi. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °vanṇo throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttaradis<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. par<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> T. °nā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhānu<sup>o</sup>; T. anumodi. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> esa.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put te after bha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Ph. ātithēyyaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> ati<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>21</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mā.

hotu ātithēyyam: sve ca<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukaṇṭakam āgamissati, taṇ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamam<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇam adiseyyāsi<sup>3</sup>, etaṇ ca<sup>4</sup> me bhavissati ātithēyyan' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā<sup>5</sup> rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena Velukaṇṭako<sup>6</sup> tad avasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aññataram<sup>7</sup> purisaṃ āmantesi 'ehi tvam ambho purisa, āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kalam ārocehi<sup>8</sup>: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā<sup>9</sup> nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan' ti. 'Evaṃ ayye<sup>10</sup>' ti kho so<sup>5</sup> puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup> āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kalam ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā<sup>12</sup> nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Nandamātāya<sup>13</sup> upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam bhuttāvim<sup>14</sup> onitapattapāṇim<sup>15</sup> ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Nandamātaram upāsikam āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te<sup>16</sup> Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamanam<sup>17</sup> ārocesi' ti? 'Idhāham bhante rattiya paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya pārāyanam<sup>18</sup> sarena bhāsivā tuṇhi alosiṃ<sup>19</sup>. Atha kho<sup>5</sup> bhante Vessavaṇo

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. mama. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhitheyyāsi.

<sup>4</sup> M. evaṃ c'eva; Ph. etaṃ c'eva; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. evaṇ ca; T. evaṃ. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> S. 'kam.

<sup>7</sup> T. akakātaram. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> si.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'mātāya.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ayyā; M<sub>6</sub> ayyo; T. pese; M<sub>7</sub> pe or phe.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunitvā. <sup>12</sup> S. 'mātāya.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mātuyā. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. 'vi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'pi.

<sup>16</sup> T. pan' etc. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> abbhō. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> par.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'si.

mahārājā mama<sup>1</sup> kathāpariyosānam veditvā abbhānumodi<sup>2</sup> «sādhu bhagini<sup>3</sup> sādhu bhagini» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadrāmukhā<sup>4</sup>» ti? «Ahan te<sup>5</sup> bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā» ti. «Sādhu bhadrāmukha, tena hiyo me<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātithēyyan» ti. «Sādhu bhagini, etaṇ c'eva me hotu ātithēyyan, sve<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātārāso Velukaṇṭakam āgamissati, taṇ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamam<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇam ādisēyyāsi, etaṇ ca<sup>10</sup> me bhavissati ātithēyyan» ti. 'Yad idaṃ bhante dāne puñṇam<sup>11</sup> hitam<sup>12</sup> Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotu' ti.

3. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena<sup>13</sup> evaṃmahesakkhena devaputtana sammukhā sallapissasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante<sup>14</sup> es' eva<sup>15</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando<sup>16</sup> nāma ekaputtako<sup>17</sup> piyo manāpo, tam rājāno kismiñci-d-eva<sup>18</sup> kārāṇe<sup>19</sup> okkassa<sup>20</sup> pasayha jīvita voropesuṃ, tasmim kho panāham bhante dārake gahite vā<sup>21</sup> gayhamāne vā vadhe<sup>22</sup> vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi<sup>23</sup> cittassa aññathathan' ti.

4. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam<sup>24</sup> pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mam. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> abbha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> sādhu bhagini ti (all).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mukho.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put te after bha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> puts it also before bha<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mam. <sup>7</sup> T. suve.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. mama; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. evaṇ ca; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etaṇ c'eva.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add vā puñṇam; S. adds puñṇam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hita; M<sub>6</sub> hitam; M. Ph. ahi vā; M<sub>8</sub> ahi; S. ahitam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. <sup>14</sup> Ph. eso. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Nandako.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> eko p<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. kismiṃ ca-d-eva; M<sub>8</sub> kismi-d-eva; T. kismici.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> karāṇe; T. M<sub>7</sub> pakarāṇe. <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> okassa.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> baddhe; M<sub>7</sub> vaddhe; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit vadhe vā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na jānāmi. <sup>23</sup> S. °ppādamattam.

bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kalakato<sup>1</sup> aññataram yakkhayonim<sup>2</sup> upapanno<sup>3</sup>, so me ten<sup>4</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> purimena attabhāvena uddassesī<sup>5</sup>. Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tato nidānam cittassa aññathattan' ti.

5. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam<sup>6</sup> pi parisodhessasī<sup>7</sup>' ti. 'Na kho me<sup>8</sup> bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi<sup>4</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'ham bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā añitā<sup>9</sup>, nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ<sup>10</sup> manasā pi aticarittā<sup>11</sup>, kuto pana kāyenā' ti?

6. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasī' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadāham<sup>12</sup> bhante upāsikā paṭidesitā<sup>13</sup>, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhāpadam sañcicca vitikkamitā<sup>14</sup>' ti.

7. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti<sup>15</sup>. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāham bhante yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhāmi, vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>16</sup> vivicca<sup>16</sup> akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam<sup>17</sup> jhānam<sup>17</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam<sup>18</sup> pītisukham dutiyam<sup>19</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhā<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> viharāmi, satā<sup>21</sup> ca sampajānā<sup>22</sup> sukhañ ca

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert assa. <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yoniyam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ti; M<sub>6</sub> uddaseti. <sup>6</sup> S. °ppādamattam.

<sup>7</sup> M. T. °ti. <sup>8</sup> T. inserts pana; M<sub>6</sub> inserts it before me.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. añitā. <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aticarittam; S. aticaritum; M<sub>6</sub> aticaritvā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yatāham. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam (without ti). <sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivekajam. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dutiyajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhako; S. upekkhikā.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> sato. <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °no; T. °nam.

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti tatiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> pahānā<sup>5</sup> pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati paṭisaṃuddhiṃ catutthaṃ<sup>6</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> upasampajja viharāmi' ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā<sup>8</sup> desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni<sup>9</sup> samyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesāṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyaññavaggo<sup>6</sup> pañcamaṃ.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Ṭhiti<sup>7</sup>-parikkhāraṃ<sup>8</sup> dve aggi<sup>9</sup> saññā<sup>10</sup> aparā<sup>11</sup> duve<sup>12</sup> Methunā<sup>13</sup> samyojo<sup>14</sup> dānaṃ<sup>15</sup> Nandamātena<sup>16</sup> te<sup>17</sup> dasā<sup>18</sup> ti.

LL<sup>\*)</sup>

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjh° <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh° <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañca or°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °vaggass' uddānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa udd°;  
T. Mahāyaññassa vaggass' udd°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vitti; M<sub>8</sub>. S. citta; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vini; M. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °ra; M<sub>7</sub> parikkha. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> akkhi.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sañño; M. adds ca. <sup>11</sup> M. dve parā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> dve. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. add ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> °va.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> datta; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Nandamāta ca. <sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dasamī; M. M<sub>8</sub> terasā; S. adds Pañṇāsako samatto.

\*) S. gives as title Pañṇāsakasaṅgahitā vaggā.

ekamantam nistidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti?

2. 'Ditthinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano ditthim na ppajānāti, ditthisamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, ditthinirodham<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> ppajānāti<sup>1</sup>, ditthinirodhagāminim paṭipadam<sup>2</sup> na ppajānāti. Tassa sā ditthi pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāyā<sup>3</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako ditthim pajānāti, ditthisamudayaṃ pajānāti, ditthinirodham pajānāti, ditthinirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa<sup>4</sup> sā ditthi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāyā<sup>5</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na<sup>7</sup> vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo<sup>8</sup> hoti avyākatavatthūsū. Evaṃ jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ<sup>9</sup> passam<sup>9</sup> na cchambhati na kampati<sup>10</sup> na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavatthūsū. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu taṇhāgatam etam<sup>11</sup> saññū-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> T. °dā.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. jarā°

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassā for tassa sā.    <sup>5</sup> T. jarā°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jānā; T. jāna.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> byāk°

<sup>9</sup> T. evassam.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert na calati.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add la.



gatam<sup>1</sup> etam<sup>2</sup> maññitam<sup>3</sup> etam<sup>4</sup> papañcitam etam<sup>5</sup> upādā-nagatam etam<sup>2</sup> vippañisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> vippañisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vippañisāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vippañisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vippañisāram na ppajānāti, vippañisārasamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, vippañisāranīrodhaṃ na ppajānāti, vippañisāranīrodha-gāminin<sup>7</sup> paṭipadaṃ na ppajānāti. Tassa so vippañisāro pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>8</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vippañisāram pajānāti, vippañisārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, vippañisāranīrodhaṃ pajānāti, vippañisāranīrodha-gāminin<sup>7</sup> paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa so vippañisāro niruj-jhati<sup>10</sup>. So parimuccati jātiyā<sup>11</sup> jarāya<sup>8</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti<sup>12</sup>; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathā-gato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaraṇa-dhammo hoti avyākatavattthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na cchambhati na kam-pati<sup>13</sup> na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati avyākatavattthūsu.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> suññā° <sup>2</sup> M. adds la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> add pa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M<sub>7</sub> saññigatam.

<sup>4</sup> M. adds la; M<sub>3</sub> pa; Ph. pa || maññitam etam papa°

<sup>5</sup> M. adds la. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ni throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> jarā° <sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> continues: ariyasāvako evaṃ and so on; S. pe || Evaṃ . . . na cchambhati and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || neva hoti and so on.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts na calati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyakatavattḥsū' ti.

## LII.

1. Satta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi<sup>2</sup> anupādā<sup>3</sup> ca parinibbānaṃ, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati<sup>5</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>6</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> padaṃ na sabbena sabbhaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na<sup>8</sup> sabbena sabbhaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbhaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na<sup>9</sup> sabbena sabbhaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>10</sup> ayokapāle<sup>11</sup> hañña-māne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā<sup>12</sup> nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>9</sup> me<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>9</sup>, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave<sup>13</sup> na rajjati<sup>5</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>6</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa<sup>14</sup> padaṃ na

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. *add also* vo, M<sub>8</sub> kho.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. desess<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> 'mi ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °dāya; M<sub>8</sub> *omits all from* anu<sup>o</sup> to bhāssissāmi ti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. sajjati; Ph. sārājajati; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* sambh<sup>o</sup> na r<sup>o</sup> at the first place.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ttena; M<sub>6</sub> °sasantato; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasaṃ san<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayoguhale. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ttetvā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *omits* sambh<sup>o</sup> na rajjati. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>1</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup>, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi<sup>3</sup> ti; upekkham paṭilabbhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave<sup>3</sup> na rajjati<sup>4</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>5</sup> padam santam sammappaññāya<sup>6</sup> passati, tañ ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> padam<sup>8</sup> na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>11</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>16</sup> nibbattitvā<sup>17</sup> uppatitvā<sup>18</sup> anupahaccatalam<sup>18</sup> nibbāyeyya<sup>19</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā'

<sup>1</sup> T. c'assan; M<sub>7</sub> c'assam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits sambh<sup>o</sup> na ra<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> Ph. sārājati; S. sajjati.

<sup>5</sup> S. 'ri; M. Ph. ath' uttari; M<sub>6</sub> tattū<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. sampaññāya.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa throughout. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasam san<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayogule.

<sup>11</sup> S. pappa<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>8</sub> suppaṭikā.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>13</sup> S. pe || So.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'assam; M<sub>7</sub> c'assam and c'assa.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>16</sup> M. pavattikā. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'ttetvā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'talā. <sup>19</sup> T. 'peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe<sup>1</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā<sup>2</sup> antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā<sup>6</sup> upahaccaparini-bbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>7</sup> ayoka-pāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalaṃ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparini-bbāyi hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparini-bbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>8</sup> ayoka-pāle<sup>9</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>10</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā parit-te tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya<sup>11</sup>, sā tattha aggim<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> janeyya dhūmaṃ pi janeyya, aggim pi<sup>13</sup> janetvā dhūmaṃ pi janetvā tam eva parittam tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhāra nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparini-bbāyi hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> *continue after* parikkhayā: upahacca parini-bbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papaṭikā (M<sub>8</sub> paṭikā) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (*om.* M<sub>8</sub>) upahaccatalā (*sic*) nibbāyeyya (M<sub>8</sub> parini-bbāyeyya), evaṃ eva ... siyā | pe | (M<sub>8</sub> pa). So ... parikkhayā (M<sub>8</sub> °yāya) upahacca (M<sub>8</sub> asaṅkhāraparini-bbāyi *as in* 6.) parini-bbāyi hoti.

<sup>3</sup> S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'assam; M<sub>7</sub> c'assa *and* c'assam.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: asaṅkhāraparini-bbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi *and so on*.

<sup>7</sup> M. divasaṃ san°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasaṃ san° *throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gule.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paṭipatikā.

<sup>11</sup> T. pateyya.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>7</sub>.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>4</sup> ayokapāle<sup>5</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>6</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi<sup>7</sup> janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> pariyaḍiyitvā anāhārā nibbayeyya<sup>9</sup>, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>10</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi' ti upekkhā paṭilabbhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhava<sup>11</sup> na<sup>11</sup> rajjati<sup>11</sup>, atthuttariṃ<sup>12</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya<sup>13</sup> passati; taṃ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya uddhamsoto hoti akanīṭhagāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle<sup>14</sup> haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante<sup>15</sup> tiṇapuñje<sup>16</sup> vā kaṭṭhapuñje<sup>16</sup> vā nipateyya<sup>17</sup>, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam<sup>18</sup> pi janeyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam<sup>19</sup> eva<sup>19</sup> mahantaṃ<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'assam; M<sub>7</sub> c'assa and c'assam.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasaṃ saṃ<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gule.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> papaṭi. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi; T. aggim.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parini<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assam.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.; Ph. sāra<sup>o</sup>; S. sajjati.

<sup>12</sup> S. °ri; M<sub>6</sub> ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

<sup>13</sup> T. sampaññāya. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gapāle.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam. <sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °jam. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nippa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham<sup>1</sup> pi daheyya dāyam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> daheyya<sup>2</sup>, gaccham<sup>1</sup> pi dahitvā<sup>3</sup> dāyam pi dahitvā haritaṃ taṃ vā patthan<sup>4</sup> taṃ vā selan taṃ vā udakan taṃ vā ramaṇiyam vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgama anāhārā<sup>5</sup> nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>6</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>7</sup> no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>8</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoṭṭo hoti akanitthagāmi.

Imā kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamañ<sup>10</sup> ca bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>7</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi<sup>11</sup> ti, upekkhā paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhave na rajjati<sup>12</sup>, atthutariṃ<sup>12</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya<sup>13</sup> passati; tañ ca khvassa padaṃ<sup>14</sup> sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena<sup>15</sup> sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe<sup>8</sup> ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> anupādā parinibbānaṃ. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbānaṃ ti.

### LIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kaccham; T. ga° and ka° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °hetvā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pathan; M<sub>6</sub> pattan; M<sub>8</sub>. S. omit patthan taṃ vā.

<sup>5</sup> T. ān° <sup>6</sup> S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assaṃ. <sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> S. kathaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sara°; S. sajjati. <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ath' utt°

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbam aññāya. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> param.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭaṃ<sup>1</sup> obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum<sup>3</sup> tā<sup>4</sup> devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave ekā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>7</sup> ti anupādisese<sup>7</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataram Brahma-lokaṃ upapanno<sup>8</sup> hoti. Tatrāpi<sup>9</sup> naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñ-jitaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñ-jeyya<sup>11</sup>, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmiṃ Brahmaloce pāturaḥosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kūṭapappataṃ (sic). <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avocumṣu. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Moggallāno. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sā; T. savupādiseso.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °so; M<sub>7</sub> °sā. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> tatra pi. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. samī°; M<sub>8</sub> samu°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samī° throughout.

āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggaḷānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ<sup>1</sup> mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamam akāsi, yad<sup>3</sup> idaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggaḷānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>4</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>5</sup> ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva<sup>7</sup> kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho<sup>8</sup> te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena<sup>9</sup> āyunaṃ santuṭṭhā, brahmena<sup>10</sup> vaṇṇena brahmena<sup>11</sup> sukkena brahmena<sup>12</sup> yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena<sup>13</sup> santuṭṭhā tassa<sup>14</sup> ca uttarim<sup>15</sup> nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tesam<sup>16</sup> na evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca<sup>17</sup> kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunaṃ asantuṭṭhā, brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukkena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantuṭṭhā tassa<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> uttarim<sup>20</sup> nissaraṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> omits all from ci° to 'lāna.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. savupādiseso.      <sup>5</sup> T. savupā°

<sup>6</sup> T. °so.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert nu.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put te before kho.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanena.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brāhmana.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> adhi° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> te instead of tassa ca.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; M<sub>6</sub> °rim and °ri.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. ye pana; M<sub>8</sub> yena.      <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> te.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.



yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>1</sup>, tesam<sup>2</sup> evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>3</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti<sup>4</sup> devamanussā, kāyassa bheda<sup>5</sup> na<sup>5</sup> naṃ<sup>5</sup> dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi<sup>5</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bheda<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

6. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti<sup>11</sup>: ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsānāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamanāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti<sup>12</sup>.

7. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .<sup>14</sup> dhammānūsāri hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na paj<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> jānanti; T. pajānāti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu; *omitted by* T. <sup>3</sup> T. <sup>so</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M<sub>8</sub> rakkhanti *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* evaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *have* sa-upā<sup>o</sup> vā sa-upā<sup>o</sup> ti anupā<sup>o</sup> vā anupā<sup>o</sup> ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* parammarāṇā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> naṃ na.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* anupā<sup>o</sup> vā anupā<sup>o</sup> ti.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; M<sub>8</sub> *adds* saddhānūsāri | pa |

dhammānūsārī, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nānaṃ hoti: su-upādiseso vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako<sup>2</sup> ahoṣi Tissena Brahmunā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalaṃ desesi' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna supāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte<sup>5</sup> bhajamāno<sup>6</sup> indriyāni samannāyayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, insert evam.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. yāvattako.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> animittaṃ vi<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhāri<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. supohi.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam kho Moggallāna tesam devānam<sup>1</sup> nānam hoti: sa-upādisese vā<sup>2</sup> sa-upādiseso ti.

## LIV.

1. Evam<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasulāyaṃ. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paṇṇāpetun' ti?

2. Tena hi Siha taṃ yev' ettha<sup>4</sup> paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi<sup>5</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Idh' assa<sup>6</sup> dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato<sup>7</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kaṃ<sup>8</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum<sup>9</sup>: yo<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ<sup>12</sup> arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā<sup>13</sup> anukampisanti? Yo ca<sup>14</sup> kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum'.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kaṃ<sup>15</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>16</sup> upasaṅkameyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert evam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> has only sa-upādiseso ti.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> attha; M<sub>8</sub> atra.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yyā. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> idha.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anuppā° throughout, M<sub>7</sub> very often.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> kiṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °peyyam; T. °peyya; Ph. °pissanti. <sup>10</sup> T. so.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp° tañ űeva and so on. <sup>12</sup> M. kinti. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. kiṃ; M<sub>7</sub> katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam<sup>1</sup> arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho<sup>3</sup> so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkameyyum'.

4. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā<sup>2</sup> paṭigaṇheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>2</sup> tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā<sup>2</sup> paṭigaṇhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva<sup>4</sup> arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā paṭigaṇheyyum'.

5. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>5</sup> deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>6</sup> tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>7</sup> desissanti<sup>8</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>7</sup> deseyyum'.

6. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati<sup>9</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya'.

7. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho yaṇṇāda eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kinti. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. taññeva. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °to.

<sup>6</sup> M. kinti. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °to. <sup>8</sup> S. dese°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhuggacchati.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamissati amaṅkubhūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto'.

8. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyya<sup>2</sup>: yo vā<sup>3</sup> so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissati<sup>2</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyya<sup>4</sup>'.

9. 'Yanimāni bhante Bhagavatā cha<sup>5</sup> sandittḥikāni dānaphalāni<sup>6</sup> akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>7</sup> gacchāmi, aham p' etāni<sup>8</sup> jānāmi. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā<sup>9</sup> paṭigaṇhanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam dhammam<sup>10</sup> desentā<sup>11</sup> desenti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupatṭhako<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avi°      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upapajjissati.

<sup>3</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca kho.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> balāni.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> saddapattḥiya (sic).

<sup>8</sup> S. pi etāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> p'etam (M<sub>8</sub> me tam) jānāmi aham pi etāni jānāmi.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °to.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °tṭhako; M<sub>8</sub> °ppatṭhako.

ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati yaṃ nād eva pariṣaṃ upasaṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ<sup>1</sup> yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amañkubbhūto. Yaṇimāni bhante Bhagavatā cha<sup>2</sup> sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>3</sup> gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni<sup>4</sup> jānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho maṃ bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā evaṃ āha: dāyako Siho<sup>6</sup> dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjati<sup>7</sup> ti, etāhaṃ na<sup>8</sup> jānāmi, ettha ca paṇāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>10</sup> gacchāmi<sup>11</sup> ti.

Evam<sup>12</sup> etam Siha, dāyako Siha<sup>12</sup> dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjati<sup>17</sup> ti.

### LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni<sup>13</sup>, tihi<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> anupavajjo<sup>14</sup>. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhavacīsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhamānosamācāro<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa mānoduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhājīvo<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājīvo<sup>17</sup>, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamehi tihi<sup>18</sup> anupavajjo?

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa || yadi samaṇa° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthāya. <sup>4</sup> S. pi etāni. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, Siha. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, uppa° <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> etam etam Siha dāy° Sī°; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, have this phrase only once. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. °yyāni ti ca. <sup>14</sup> T. °vājā. <sup>15</sup> Ph. T. °māno°

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> corr. into °suddhasammājīvo. <sup>17</sup> Ph. micchāj°

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T.

3. Svākkhātadhammo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci<sup>2</sup> vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi<sup>3</sup> te<sup>4</sup> na svākkhātadhammo<sup>5</sup> ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na<sup>6</sup> samanupassāmi<sup>7</sup>, etaṃ p' ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto<sup>9</sup> viharāmi. Supaṇṇattā kho pana me<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminiṃ paṭipadā, yathā<sup>11</sup> paṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>12</sup>. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati<sup>13</sup> 'iti pi te<sup>14</sup> na supaṇṇattā sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminiṃ paṭipadā, yathā<sup>15</sup> paṭipannā tava<sup>16</sup> sāvakā<sup>16</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>18</sup> ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na<sup>18</sup> samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto<sup>19</sup> khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Anekaśatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparisa āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20</sup>. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te na anekaśatā<sup>21</sup> sāvakaparisa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20'</sup> ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na<sup>22</sup> samanupassāmi, etaṃ p' ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'to dh° throughout; M<sub>8</sub> svākhyāto dh°

<sup>2</sup> T. kena. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts so. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. tvam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> svākhvāto dh° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. samānu° <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etaṃ ahaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vessā°; T. vesārappatto. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yatthā. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharati.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dissati, here and in the next place. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tathā; T. M<sub>7</sub> only ya.

<sup>16</sup> T. Tathāgatasā°; M<sub>6</sub> mama.

<sup>17</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anupassanto.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vihareyyan ti. <sup>21</sup> T. °tam. <sup>22</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Imehi tihi anupavajjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tihi anupavajjo ti.

## LVI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā<sup>4</sup>, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismim agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre<sup>5</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā<sup>6</sup>, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismim sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. Kimi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>3</sub> Kimhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> idha bhikkhu.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. appaṭi<sup>o</sup> throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe ṇ paṭisanthāre.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sandhāre. <sup>6</sup> Ph. sappatī<sup>o</sup> throughout.



## LVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

## LVIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>3</sup> me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>4</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>5</sup> pacalāyamāno<sup>6</sup> nisīno hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> pacalāyamānaṃ<sup>8</sup> nisīnaṃ, disvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammūjeyya, evaṃ eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>9</sup> āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe<sup>10</sup> pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'pacalāyasi'<sup>11</sup> no tvam Moggallāna, pacalāyasi<sup>12</sup> no tvam Moggallāna' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

2. Tasmā ti ha tvam<sup>13</sup> Moggallāna, yathā saññissa<sup>12</sup> te viharato taṃ middhaṃ okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ manasākāsi<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> *in full*.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. Susu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> Samsu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kannavālasutta<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. palāy<sup>o</sup>; S. capalāy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'putta<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. sammukhe; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samukhe.

<sup>9</sup> T. pacalāy<sup>o</sup>; S. capalāy<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S. capalāy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>12</sup> M. saññhi; T. santi hi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyyāsi; M. *has mā before manasi 'kāsi and bah'*

taṃ saññaṃ bahulam akāsi<sup>1</sup>: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ<sup>2</sup> vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

3. No ce te evaṃ viharato<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>4</sup> middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ<sup>5</sup> cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

4. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ<sup>6</sup> middhaṃ<sup>6</sup> pahiyetha<sup>6</sup>.

5. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ubho kappasotāni āvijeyyāsi<sup>7</sup> pāṇinā<sup>8</sup> gattāni anumajjeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

6. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna utthāyāsanaṃ udakena akkhini anumajjitvā<sup>9</sup> disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni ullokeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

7. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna<sup>10</sup> ālokaśaṇṇaṃ manasikareyyāsi divā saññaṃ adhiṭṭheyyāsi<sup>11</sup>; yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭṭena<sup>12</sup> cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

<sup>1</sup> S. kareyyāsi.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. insert Moggallāna.

<sup>3</sup> T. viharanto.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. continues: vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ ... pahiyetha, then tato tvaṃ M<sup>o</sup> ubho kappasotāni.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> āviji<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> āviñj<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> āvicco; Ph. āviñcho

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'no; M<sub>7</sub> 'pi.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> apanijitvā; M. Ph. paṇijitvā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: pacchāpuresaṇṇi and so on, omitting the rest.

<sup>11</sup> S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

<sup>12</sup> S. vivaṭṭena; M. M<sub>8</sub> middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna pacchāpuresaṇṇī<sup>1</sup> caṅkamaṃ<sup>2</sup> adhiṭṭheyyāsi<sup>3</sup> antogatehi<sup>4</sup> indriyehi abahigatena<sup>5</sup> mānasena: thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṇ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

9. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna dakkhipena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pādena<sup>6</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaṇṇaṃ manasikaritvā<sup>7</sup>, paṭibuddhena<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> te Moggallāna khippaṃ yeva paccuṭṭhātabbamaṃ<sup>9</sup> 'na seyyasukhaṃ na<sup>10</sup> passasukhaṃ<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbamaṃ.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbamaṃ 'na<sup>13</sup> uccāsaṇḍaṃ paggaheṭvā kulāni upasankamissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbamaṃ. Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsaṇḍaṃ paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkamaṭi, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇiyyāni, yena<sup>14</sup> maṇussa' āgataṃ bhikkhuṃ na manasikaronti. Tatra<sup>15</sup> bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ko su nāma dāni maṃ imasmiṃ kule pariḥhindi, virattarūpādānime mayi maṇussa' ti<sup>16</sup>. Iti 'ssa alābhena maṅkubhāvo<sup>17</sup>, maṅkubhūtassa uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Tasmā ti ha<sup>18</sup> Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbamaṃ 'na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbamaṃ. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābhullaṃ paṭi-kaṅkhaṃ<sup>19</sup>, kathābhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Nāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggamaṃ<sup>20</sup> vaṇṇayāmi, na<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacchimena passena.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sihaseyyamaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> taṃ kamaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'ogadhehi.

<sup>5</sup> M. bahi<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāde. <sup>7</sup> M. 'karetvā.

<sup>8</sup> S. 'buddhen' eva; T. paṭipavubbena ca.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'paṭṭhātabbamaṃ. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>; T. phassa<sup>12</sup> <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yehi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> taṇ ca.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pi. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mākulā<sup>18</sup> <sup>18</sup> T. inserts vā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'khā. <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samaggamaṃ throughout.

<sup>21</sup> M. omits this phrase.

panāham Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam na<sup>1</sup> vanna-  
yāmi, sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi<sup>2</sup> kho aham Moggallāna saṃ-  
saggam na vannaṃyāmi<sup>3</sup>, yāni ca kho tāni senāsānāni  
appasaddāni appanigghosāni<sup>4</sup> vijanavātāni manussarāha-  
seyyakāni<sup>5</sup> paṭisallānasārūppāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi  
saṃsaggam vannaṃyāmi<sup>6</sup> ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhittena  
taṇhāsamphayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayoga-  
kkhemi accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho deva-  
manussānan<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti:  
sabbe<sup>8</sup> dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti, evaṃ c'etaṃ  
Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālam  
abhinivesāyā ti. So<sup>9</sup> sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam  
dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam pariānāti<sup>10</sup>, sab-  
bam dhammam pariññāya yam kiñci vedanam vediyati  
sukham vā<sup>9</sup> dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā. So tāsu  
vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati,  
nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So  
tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī vi-  
haranto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī vi-  
haranto<sup>7</sup> na ca<sup>9</sup> kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyam na  
paritassati, aparitassam paccattam yeva parinibbāyati;  
'khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam,  
nāparam itthattāyā<sup>10</sup> ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho Moggallāna  
bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsamphayavimutto hoti accantani-  
ṭṭho accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacārī accantapari-  
yosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan<sup>7</sup> ti.

[Mā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave puññanam bhāyittha, sukhass' etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. sagahaṭṭhe pa°; M<sub>6</sub> saṅghaṭṭha°; M. saṅghaṭṭham  
pa°; Ph. saṅghaṭṭhā pa°; M<sub>8</sub> saṅghaṭṭhānasso pa°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat after 'yāmi: saṅghaṭṭhā (M<sub>8</sub> saṅga-  
hiṭṭhāsā) pa° kho aham M° (M<sub>8</sub> 'sso) samaggam vannaṃyāmi.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'nigghosāni; M<sub>6</sub> 'nigghosāni.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'tani.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sabbe 'va.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paṭi°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert ca.

bhikkhave adhivacanam, yad idam puññānam<sup>1</sup> ti. Abhi-jānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave digharattam katānam puññānam digharattam ittham<sup>2</sup> kantaṃ manāpaṃ vipākam paecanubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvesim<sup>4</sup>, satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvetvā satta samvattaṃvivatta-kappe na yimaṃ lokaṃ punāgamāsim<sup>5</sup>, samvattamāne<sup>6</sup> sudāham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave loke Abhassarupago<sup>7</sup> homi<sup>8</sup>, vivatta-māne loke suññam Brahmavimānam upapajjāmi<sup>9</sup>. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū<sup>10</sup> anabhibhūto<sup>11</sup> aññadattthudaso<sup>12</sup> Vasavatti. Chattimsa-kkhattum kho panāham bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣim<sup>13</sup> devānam indo. Anekasattakkhattum<sup>14</sup> rūjū ahoṣim<sup>15</sup> Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājū caturanto<sup>16</sup> vijitāvi janapadattā-variyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayham bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathidam cakka-ratanam batthiratanam assaratanam maṇiratanam itthi-ratanam gahapatiratanam, parināyakaratanam eva satta-mam. Paro sahasam kho pana me bhikkhave puttā ahesum sūrā virāṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā<sup>17</sup>. So imam paṭhavim<sup>18</sup> sāgarapariyantam adaḍḍena asatthena dham-mena abhivijja ajjhāvasan ti.

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam suhesisam<sup>19</sup>:  
mettacittam<sup>3</sup> vibhāvetvā<sup>20</sup> satta vassāni bhikkhave<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> puññāni (*without* ti); M<sub>6</sub> punñan.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iddham. <sup>3</sup> T. M. mettam c<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'si. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'si.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'mānasmim aham; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'mānassudāham;  
M. 'mānussudāham.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> 'rūpago; M<sub>8</sub> Abhassarako.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. abhibhuyya; M. M<sub>8</sub> abhibhūto; M<sub>6</sub> 'bhūta.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> 'bhūta. <sup>12</sup> T. aññavattthu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'si.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. anekasata<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. 'si. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. catur<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. 'maddanasamattā; M<sub>8</sub> 'samattā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'vī pi. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. 'ne; M<sub>8</sub> 'no.

<sup>20</sup> T. bhāvetvā. <sup>21</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'vo.

satta<sup>1</sup> samvattavivattakappe na yimaṃ lokam punāgamam<sup>2</sup>,  
 samvattamāne<sup>3</sup> lokamhi<sup>4</sup> homi Ābhassarūpago<sup>5</sup>,  
 vivattamāne<sup>6</sup> lokamhi<sup>7</sup> suññaṃ<sup>8</sup> Brahmupago<sup>9</sup> ahum<sup>10</sup>,  
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti<sup>11</sup> tadā ahum<sup>12</sup>,  
 chattiṃsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akārayiṃ,  
 cakkavatti ahum<sup>13</sup> rājā Jambusaṇḍassa<sup>14</sup> issaro.  
 Muddhābhisitto<sup>15</sup> khattiyo manussādhipati ahum<sup>16</sup>  
 adaṇḍena asatthena vijeyya<sup>17</sup> paṭhavim imam  
 asāhasena<sup>18</sup> dhammena<sup>19</sup> samena manusāsīyā<sup>20</sup>,  
 dhammena rajjam kāretvā asmim<sup>21</sup>) paṭhavimaṇḍale  
 mahaddhane mahābhoge adḍhe<sup>22</sup> ajāyisam<sup>23</sup> kule  
 sabbakāmehi sampanne<sup>24</sup> ratanehi ca sattahi.  
 Buddhā saṅgāhakā loke, tehi<sup>25</sup> etam<sup>26</sup> sudesitam,  
 esa<sup>27</sup> hetu mahantassa, pathabyo<sup>28</sup> yena<sup>29</sup> vuccati.  
 Pahutavittupakarāṇo rājā homi<sup>30</sup> patāpavā,  
 iddhimā yasavā homi<sup>31</sup> Jambusaṇḍassa<sup>32</sup> issaro.  
 Ko sutvā na ppasideyya api kaṇhābhijātiyo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M. °mi; Ph. °mim.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. viva°; T. °māno.

<sup>4</sup> M. lokasmim; T. lokam pi.

<sup>5</sup> T. °rupago.    <sup>6</sup> T. °māno.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> lokasmim.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. suñña°    <sup>9</sup> S. °upago.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> ahu.    <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. ahu.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ahu; T. aham; M<sub>7</sub> ayam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Jambusaṇḍassa; M<sub>7</sub> Jambusaṇḍassa.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> muddhava°

<sup>16</sup> Ph. °yyam; M<sub>8</sub> °yyum.

<sup>17</sup> T. inserts vā.    <sup>18</sup> M. kammena.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> siya; M<sub>7</sub> manussāsīya; Ph. °siyam; M<sub>8</sub> °sisam;  
 M<sub>6</sub> °si ham; S. °si tam.

<sup>20</sup> T. adḍhena.    <sup>21</sup> T. ā°

<sup>22</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °panno.

<sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> teh' etam; M. adds pi; T. tena h'etam.

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. eso.

<sup>25</sup> S. puth°; M<sub>6</sub> pathabbo; M<sub>7</sub> patabbyo.

<sup>26</sup> M. Ph. add pi.    <sup>27</sup> M. Ph. hoti.

<sup>28</sup> M. Ph. °maṇḍassa.

<sup>29</sup>) in M<sub>8</sub> one leaf is missing.

Tasmā hi<sup>1</sup> atthakāmena<sup>2</sup> mahattam<sup>3</sup> abhikaṅkhatā  
saddhammo garukātabbo saraṃ buddhānasāsanān ti<sup>4</sup>.]

## LIX.

1. Ekam<sup>5</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇ-  
hasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍi-  
kassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anātha-  
piṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahā-  
saddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena  
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu  
kho<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup> gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā  
kevaṭṭa<sup>8</sup> maññe macchavilope<sup>9</sup> ti? 'Ayaṃ bhante Sujātā  
gharasuṇhā aḍḍhā aḍḍhakulā<sup>10</sup> ānītā, sā neva<sup>11</sup> sassum<sup>12</sup>  
ādiyati na sasuraṃ<sup>13</sup> ādiyati na sāmikaṃ ādiyati, Bhaga-  
vantam pi<sup>14</sup> na sakkaroti na garukaroti na mānēti na  
pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātāṃ gharasuṇhaṃ āmantesi  
'ehi Sujāte<sup>15</sup>' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho<sup>16</sup> Sujātā gharasuṇhā  
Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>17</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.  
Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sujātāṃ gharasuṇhaṃ Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> attā°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. mahantaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. put after ti: mettāsuttaṃ; in M. here too the  
usual numeral is missing.

<sup>5</sup> This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> S. oṭṭo; T. oṭṭhā; M<sub>7</sub> oḍḍhā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> macche vi°; S. vilopeti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. kulā. <sup>11</sup> Ph. na. <sup>12</sup> T. asassum.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. sassu°; M<sub>7</sub> sumsuram.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na pi. <sup>15</sup> T. oṭa. <sup>16</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunitvā.

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā<sup>1</sup>, corisamā<sup>2</sup>, ayyasamā, mātusamā<sup>3</sup>, bhaginisamā, sakhisamā, dāsīsamā<sup>4</sup>. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā<sup>5</sup>. Tasaṃ<sup>6</sup> tvan nu<sup>7</sup> katamā' ti? 'Na<sup>8</sup> kho ahaṃ bhante imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ<sup>9</sup> vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi<sup>10</sup>. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ajāneyyan<sup>12</sup>' ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte supāhi sādhu kaṃ manasikaroḥi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Sujātā gharasunhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Paduṭṭhacittā ahitanukampini  
 aññesu rattā atimaññate patin  
 dhanena kītassa vadhāya ussukā,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'vadhakā<sup>13</sup> ca bhariyā' ti ca<sup>14</sup> sā pavuccati<sup>15</sup>.

Yaṃ itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhanam  
 sippaṃ vañijjā ca kasim adhiṭṭhaham<sup>16</sup>  
 appam pi tasmā<sup>17</sup> apahātum<sup>18</sup> icchati,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'cori<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>20</sup> bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā  
 pharusā<sup>4</sup> ca caṇḍi<sup>21</sup> duruttavādini<sup>22</sup>  
 utṭhāyakānaṃ<sup>23</sup> abhibhuyya vattati,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'ayyā ca bhariyā<sup>24</sup>' ti ca sā pavuccati.

<sup>1</sup> S. vadhasamā. <sup>2</sup> S. cora°. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. mātā°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhariyāyo.

<sup>6</sup> T. so (for yo in bhariyāyo?) tāsaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>8</sup> S. nāhaṃ for na kho ahaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aj° <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yathā ahaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. jān°; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aj° <sup>13</sup> M. vadhā.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>15</sup> T. ca vuccati. <sup>16</sup> S. ohi.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. tassa. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ohasum; Ph. pahātum.

<sup>19</sup> S. corā. <sup>20</sup> Ph. puts ca after bhariyā.

<sup>21</sup> T. vaddha; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. add ca.

<sup>22</sup> T. durunuttavādimati. <sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> utṭhāyi°

<sup>24</sup> Ph. inserts ca.



Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī  
 mātā<sup>1</sup> va puttā<sup>2</sup> anurakkhate patim  
 tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'mātā ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yathā pi jettā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā<sup>3</sup>  
 sagāravā hoti sakamhi<sup>4</sup> sāmike  
 hīrmanā<sup>5</sup> bhattuvāsānuvattinī<sup>6</sup>,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'bhaginī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidha disvāna patim pamodati  
 sakhi sakhāram va cirassam<sup>7</sup> āgataṃ  
 koleyyakā silavati patibbatā,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'sakhi ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akkuddhasantā<sup>8</sup> vadhadaṇḍatajjitā  
 aduṭṭhacittā<sup>9</sup> patino titikkhati  
 akkhodhanā bhattuvāsānuvattinī,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'dāsī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidha bhariyā 'vadhakā'<sup>10</sup> ti vuccati  
 'corī'<sup>11</sup> ca ayyā' ti ca sā<sup>12</sup> pavuccati  
 dussīlarūpā pharusā anādarā  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayaṃ vajanti tā.

Yā cidha 'mātā bhaginī sakhi' ti<sup>13</sup> ca  
 'dāsī ca'<sup>14</sup> bhariyā' ti ca sā<sup>12</sup> pavuccati  
 sīle ṭhitattā cirarattasamvutā  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tāsam tvaṃ  
 katamā ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. vātānu. <sup>2</sup> T. puttā. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. kaniṭṭhā.

<sup>4</sup> T. satam pi. <sup>5</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have hiri°

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhutta° <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cirassa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> akkuṭṭha°; M. Ph. akuddhatasanti.

<sup>9</sup> S. aruddha° <sup>10</sup> Ph. vadhā. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. corā.

<sup>12</sup> T. yā. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

Ajja-t-agge maṃ bhante Bhagavā dāsisaṃ sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretū ti.

## LX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dubbhaṇṇo assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vannaṇatāya<sup>3</sup> nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto<sup>5</sup>, kiṃ cūpi so<sup>6</sup> hoti sunahāto<sup>7</sup> suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavattavasano<sup>8</sup>, atha kho so dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhasēyyāya nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, kiṃ cūpi so pallaṅke seti gona-katthate paṭikatthate<sup>9</sup> paṭalikatthate<sup>10</sup> kadalimigapavara-paccattharaṇe<sup>11</sup> sa-uttaracchede<sup>12</sup> ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkhaṃ<sup>13</sup> yeva seti<sup>14</sup> kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na pacurattho<sup>15</sup> assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. 'kār°    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> āgacchati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. vannaṇatāya; T. 'vātāya.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'nāyaṃ throughout.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kodhā°

<sup>6</sup> T. yo.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sunh°; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sunh°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'vāsano; M<sub>8</sub> odātavasano.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paṭali°; M<sub>8</sub> paṭilakatthate; T. paṭili°; omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> S. kādali°; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'migavara°; T. kādālimiharapavara°

<sup>12</sup> S. 'ccharade; M<sub>8</sub> uttāncate; M<sub>6</sub> 'cchede.

<sup>13</sup> T. dukkhā.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anattam pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attam pi gahetvā 'anatttho me gahito'<sup>2</sup> ti maññati. Tass' ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na bhogavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa<sup>4</sup> te honti bhogā uṭṭhānaviriya-dhigatā bahūbalaparicita sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pi rājāno<sup>5</sup> rājakosam pavesenti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na yasavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya<sup>6</sup> nandati. Kodhano 'yam<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so<sup>8</sup> hoti yaso appamādadhigato, tamhā pi dhamsati kodhābhībhūto. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na mittavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalam<sup>10</sup> kodhābhībhūtam<sup>11</sup> kodhaparetam<sup>11</sup>, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittamaccā nāṭisālohitā, te pi ārakā<sup>12</sup> parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtam. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho<sup>13</sup> dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

<sup>1</sup> also M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'nāyam; T. 'nam yam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. 'kar<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. inserts ca.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'tā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yasatāya. <sup>7</sup> also T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'nāyam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S. <sup>9</sup> S. 'no 'yam. <sup>10</sup> S. 'lo. <sup>11</sup> S. 'tam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. add tam. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> chaṭṭhamo.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā<sup>2</sup>' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya<sup>4</sup> duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>6</sup> kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano<sup>7</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā<sup>7</sup> kodhanam āgacchanti<sup>8</sup> itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ti.

Kodhano dubbaṇṇo hoti atho<sup>9</sup> dukkham pi seti so, atho<sup>10</sup> attham gaheTvāna<sup>11</sup> anattam<sup>12</sup> adhipajjati<sup>13</sup>, tato kāyena vācāya vadham<sup>14</sup> katvāna kodhano kodhābhībhūto puriso dhanajāniṃ<sup>15</sup> nigacchati, kodhasammadasammatto<sup>16</sup> āyasakyaṃ<sup>17</sup> nigacchati, nātimittā<sup>18</sup> suhajjā ca<sup>19</sup> parivajjenti kodhanam. Anattahajanano kodho, kodho<sup>12</sup> cittappakopano<sup>20</sup>, bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ<sup>21</sup>, taṃ jano<sup>22</sup> nāvabujjhati. Kuddho attham na jānāti<sup>23</sup>, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati, andhatamaṃ<sup>24</sup> tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vatāham.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> upajj<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppajj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> also T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'nāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa || manasā; Ph. omits pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa; Ph. S. *give it in full*.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. 'kār<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'cchati.      <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> aho; T. M<sub>6</sub> atha kho.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> attho.      <sup>11</sup> T. 'nam.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> S. paṭi<sup>o</sup>; also M<sub>9</sub> (Com.).

<sup>14</sup> T. vanam; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vanam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vanaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kodhanajā; T. *more* 'jātiṃ than 'jāniṃ; M<sub>6</sub> 'dhāniṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S. 'sammāda<sup>o</sup>      <sup>17</sup> S. 'sakkham.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'mitta.      <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tam; M<sub>6</sub> nam.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'ppakodhano.      <sup>21</sup> S. jātiṃ.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *inserts* ca.      <sup>23</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>24</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> andham t<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> andhan t<sup>o</sup>

Yam kuddho uparodheti<sup>1</sup> sukaram viya<sup>2</sup> dukkaram<sup>3</sup>,  
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho<sup>4</sup> va tappati.  
 Dummaṅkuyam<sup>5</sup> padasseti<sup>6</sup> dhūmaggiṇi<sup>7</sup> va pāvako<sup>8</sup>,  
 yato patāyati<sup>9</sup> kodho yena kujjhanti<sup>10</sup> mānavā<sup>11</sup>.  
 Nassa<sup>12</sup> hiri<sup>13</sup> na ottappam<sup>14</sup> na vā<sup>15</sup> cā<sup>16</sup> hoti gāravo  
 kodhena abhibhūtassa na dipam<sup>17</sup> hoti kiñcanam<sup>18</sup>.  
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,  
 tāni ārocayissāmi, tam supātha yathākatham:  
 kuddho hi pitaram hanti, kuddho<sup>19</sup> hanti samūtaram,  
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanam;  
 yāya<sup>20</sup> mātu bhato poso imam lokam avekkhati,  
 tam pi pāpadadiṇṇam<sup>21</sup> santim<sup>22</sup> hanti kuddho puthujjano.  
 Attupamā<sup>23</sup> hi te sattā, attā hi paramam piyo,  
 hanti kuddho puthuttānam<sup>24</sup> nānārūpesu mucchito<sup>25</sup>.  
 Asinā hanti attānam, visam<sup>26</sup> khādanti mucchitā,  
 rajjuyā baddhā<sup>27</sup> miyanti<sup>28</sup> pabbatām api kandare<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °roceti. <sup>2</sup> Ph. S. viyam. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> dukkhara.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °daḍḍham.

<sup>5</sup> M. dummaṅkudham; M<sub>8</sub> has for this line: dassoti (sic) dhummapim (sic) pāpato (sic).

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamam dass; Ph. dasseti alone.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. dhumam dhumi.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. pāvako; T. adds va. <sup>9</sup> S. °ti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kujjha; T. kucchanti; M<sub>6</sub> kujjanti.

<sup>11</sup> S. mānavā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> na assa.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. hiri; Ph. hiri; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.

<sup>14</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °ppaṇ ca. <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> va.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. co; M<sub>8</sub> ko; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after ottappam only na gāravo; S. so; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) cā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> risam; M<sub>6</sub> padipam l. na dipam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiñcinam. <sup>19</sup> S. puts kuddho after hanti.

<sup>20</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. yāyam; M<sub>8</sub> kāya. <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>, but T. repeats hanti; M<sub>8</sub> has tam pi bālā na disanti.

<sup>23</sup> S. atthūpa°; M. Ph. attahitā samā sattā; M<sub>8</sub> attahittā s° s°

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. puthujjattānam. <sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mi°

<sup>26</sup> T. visā.

<sup>27</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. bajjha; M<sub>6</sub> bajja; M<sub>7</sub> baccha.

<sup>28</sup> S. miyyanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. miyanti. <sup>29</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kantare.

Bhūnahaccāni<sup>1</sup> kammāni attamāraṇiyāni<sup>2</sup> ca karontā<sup>3</sup> nāvabujjhanti<sup>4</sup>, kodhajāto parābhavo. Itāyaṃ kodharūpena<sup>5</sup> maccupāso<sup>6</sup> guhāsayo, taṃ<sup>7</sup> damena<sup>8</sup> samucchinde<sup>9</sup> paṇṇāviriyena diṭṭhiyā, ekam<sup>9</sup> ekam<sup>9</sup> akusalam samucchindetha<sup>10</sup> paṇḍito<sup>11</sup>. Tath'eva dhamme sikkhetha<sup>12</sup>, mā no dummaṅkuyam ahu: Vitakodhā anāyāsā<sup>13</sup> vitalobbhā<sup>14</sup> anissukā<sup>15</sup> dantā kodham pahatvāna<sup>16</sup> parinibbimsu<sup>17</sup> anāsavā<sup>18</sup> ti.

Avyākata-vaggo<sup>19</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>20</sup>.

Tass' uddānam:

Avyākato<sup>21</sup> purisagati Tissa<sup>22</sup> Siha<sup>22</sup> rakkhita-paṇcamam<sup>23</sup>  
Kimbilā<sup>24</sup> satta<sup>25</sup> pacalā<sup>26</sup> sattabhariyā<sup>27</sup> kodhanā<sup>28</sup> ti<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *only* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have bhūna° (= skr. bhrūṇahatyā), whereas T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. have bhūta°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> attāmara° <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °to; M<sub>8</sub> °ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °bujjhati; T. n' avalu° or na va bu°; M<sub>8</sub> °pucchati.

<sup>5</sup> T. °rūpehi na. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °veso.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> tan da°; T. M<sub>7</sub> tanamena; M. taṃ dhamena; Ph. taṃ dhammena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °cchinda; T. °cchinna; M<sub>6</sub> °cchinnam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ekam etaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> etaṃ etaṃ; M. yathā me taṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. °cchinnotha; M. °danti; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dati.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °tā. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tā. <sup>13</sup> T. ānā°

<sup>14</sup> T. °mohaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mohā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. anuss° <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pahantāna.

<sup>17</sup> M. S. parinibbassath'; T. parinibbassa; M<sub>6</sub> parinibbā-nassath'. <sup>18</sup> T. v' anāsavā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa uddānam; Ph. °vaggass' udd°; M<sub>8</sub> °katassa vaggassa udd°

<sup>20</sup> S. paṭhamo. <sup>21</sup> T. °vo.

<sup>22</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Tissiha; M<sub>6</sub> Tisiha; M<sub>8</sub> Tisa Siha.

<sup>23</sup> M. Ph. arakkhiyam; M<sub>8</sub> tatiyam pathamam.

<sup>24</sup> S. has for this Pāda: tatra vata maṃ Kimmilo; M. Ph. Kimilam; M<sub>8</sub> Kimhilattha; T. Kimbilā.

<sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> metta; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>26</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>27</sup> S. °bhariyāya; M. Ph. mettā bha°; M<sub>8</sub> bhariyo; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhariyāya.

<sup>28</sup> M. Ph. kōdhekā dasā; M<sub>8</sub> kodhekārasā.

<sup>29</sup> omitted by S.

## LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi<sup>1</sup>, sammāsamādhimhi<sup>2</sup> asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>7</sup> hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi<sup>2</sup> sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>8</sup> pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> samādhi alone throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. S. 'dhisimhi. <sup>3</sup> S. pappā°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> S. puts na before gacchati.

<sup>6</sup> S. indriyasamvaro | pe; M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> give it in full.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upanisa° throughout. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> papattiko.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. indriyasamvaro | pe; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam ti.

## LXII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālivaṇe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-  
teti: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paccassosup. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave saṅ-  
khārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvaṃ c' idam bhik-  
khavā alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam<sup>3</sup>  
virajjitum<sup>3</sup> alam vimuccitum. Sineru bhikkhave pabbata-  
rājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena<sup>4</sup> caturāsītiyojana-  
sahassāni<sup>4</sup> vitthārena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsa-  
mudde ajjhogāḷho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā<sup>5</sup>  
accuggato. Hoti<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ<sup>7</sup> bahūni<sup>6</sup>  
vassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni vassasatāni bahūni<sup>6</sup> vassasahassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni  
vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati, deve kho pana bhik-  
khavā avassante ye keci 'me bijāgāmabhūtagāma<sup>8</sup> —  
osadhiṇavanappatayo<sup>9</sup>, te ussussanti<sup>10</sup> vissussanti<sup>11</sup> na  
bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā  
bhikkhave saṅkhārā<sup>13</sup>, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā,  
yāvaṃ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbin-  
ditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>14</sup> so  
bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno  
accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci<sup>15</sup>  
kunnadiyo kussubbhā<sup>16</sup>, tā ussussanti<sup>17</sup> vissussanti<sup>17</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddante.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> 'do.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omits kho.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno  
accayena bahūni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'bhūtagāma; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. 'gāmābhūtagāma.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'vanassapatayo; T. 'vanassatayo; S. osatha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. T. ussussanti.    <sup>11</sup> T. vissussanti; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. *inserts* na.    <sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || vimuccitum.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tā.

<sup>16</sup> M. kusumbhā; Ph. sumbhā; M<sub>8</sub> kumā; S. kussobbhā,  
and it adds sabbā.

<sup>17</sup> T. visuss<sup>o</sup>



bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhavi.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci<sup>3</sup> mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> ussussanti<sup>6</sup> vissussanti<sup>7</sup> na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>8</sup> alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavi.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā<sup>9</sup> ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti<sup>10</sup>, seyyathidaṃ<sup>11</sup> Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakārā Kaṇṇamundā Kuṇālā Chaddantā Mandākinī, tā<sup>12</sup> ussussanti<sup>13</sup> vissussanti<sup>14</sup> na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>8</sup> alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>15</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo pātubhavi.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojana-satikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojana-satikāni pi mahāsamudde<sup>16</sup> udakāni<sup>16</sup> ogacchanti<sup>16</sup>, tiyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde<sup>17</sup> udakāni<sup>17</sup> ogacchanti<sup>17</sup> . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . sattayojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti; sattatālam<sup>19</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakam saṇṭhāti, chatālam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titālam pi dvitālam

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa; *omitted by S.*; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full.*

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> S. tā.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> Mahiyo; S. *adds* sabbā.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub>; T. tam. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sissanti. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sussanti.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full.*

<sup>9</sup> T. oṇṇiya. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pavattanti.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.*

<sup>12</sup> M. yā tā; M<sub>3</sub> *oddly* bhāva; S. sabbe te.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>3</sub> susanti. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>16</sup> *omitted by* S.

<sup>17</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. *continue*: catu° pi pañca° pi cha° pi.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °kālam *throughout.*

pi tālamattam pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅṭhāti; satta-  
porisam<sup>1</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅṭhāti, chaporisam  
pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam  
pi porisamattam<sup>2</sup> pi aḍḍhaporisam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> kaṭimattam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>  
jānukamattam<sup>4</sup> pi goppakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakam  
saṅṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamayā thulla-  
phusitake<sup>5</sup> deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu<sup>6</sup> udakāni  
ṭhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha  
gopadamattāni<sup>7</sup> mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti.  
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabba-  
mattam<sup>8</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakam na hoti. Evaṃ aniccā  
bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>9</sup> alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>10</sup>  
so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa ad-  
dhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca  
mahāpaṭhavi Sineru ca<sup>11</sup> pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti<sup>12</sup> sandhū-  
pāyanti<sup>13</sup> sampadhūpāyanti<sup>14</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kum-  
bhakarapāko ālompito<sup>15</sup> paṭhamam<sup>16</sup> dhūpeti<sup>17</sup> sandhūpeti<sup>18</sup>  
sampadhūpeti<sup>19</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suri-  
yassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca mahāpaṭhavi Sineru ca pabba-  
tarājā dhūpāyanti<sup>20</sup> sandhūpāyanti<sup>21</sup> sampadhūpāyanti<sup>22</sup>.  
Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>23</sup> alam vimuccitum.  
Hoti kho<sup>24</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci  
dighassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °porisamattam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> porisam. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> jānukā°; S. jānukā° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phulla°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> goppakapadesesu. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> goppaka°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pabbatena mattam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. dhūmā°; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhumā°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samdhumā° <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dhumā°

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ālepito; Ph. ālopito.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamam twice.

<sup>17</sup> M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhumeti; M<sub>8</sub> dhummeti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samdhumeti. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M. dhumeti.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhumā°

<sup>21</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavi<sup>1</sup> Sineru ca<sup>2</sup> pabbatarājā ādippanti<sup>3</sup> pajjalanti ekajālā<sup>4</sup> bhavanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ<sup>5</sup> acci<sup>6</sup> vātena khittā yāva Brahmaloḷā pi gacchati<sup>7</sup>, Sinerussa ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa<sup>2</sup> vinassamānassa<sup>9</sup> mahatā tejokhandhena abhibhūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi ...<sup>10</sup> tiyojanasatikāni pi ...<sup>10</sup> catuyojanasatikāni pi ...<sup>10</sup> pañca-yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ<sup>11</sup> n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi<sup>12</sup>, Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa<sup>13</sup> dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi<sup>14</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca<sup>2</sup> pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ<sup>11</sup> n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi<sup>15</sup>. Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ anassā-sikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvañ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alam virajjitūṃ alam vimuccituṃ. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā<sup>16</sup> 'ayañ ca paṭhavi Sineru ca<sup>17</sup> pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti<sup>18</sup> na bhavissanti' ti<sup>19</sup> aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

<sup>1</sup> T. M. insert ca. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ādittanti; M<sub>8</sub> ādisanti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °jālī; M<sub>7</sub> °jalī; T. °pālī.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyha°; T. dhaya° for dayh°

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> accchi; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aggi.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gacchanti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. S

<sup>9</sup> T. vinayasamā° <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kūtāni pal°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyh° <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. māṃsi throughout; M<sub>8</sub> māṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nassa vā n' eva ch°

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> is here broken off; M<sub>7</sub> manasi.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> māṃsi; M<sub>6</sub> omits na masi; M<sub>7</sub> manasi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sandhātā; M<sub>8</sub> saddhārātā.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vinassanti.

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

khave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Sunetto<sup>1</sup> satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmālokaśahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi<sup>2</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmālokaśahavyatāya<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ desentassa sabhena sabbaṃ sāsaṇaṃ ājānimsu<sup>4</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ Brahmālokaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>. Ye na<sup>6</sup> sabhena sabbaṃ sāsaṇaṃ ājānimsu<sup>7</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>8</sup>, app ekacce Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>9</sup>, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ<sup>10</sup> devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>11</sup>, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>12</sup>, app ekacce Tāvātimsānaṃ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>13</sup>, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>14</sup> devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>15</sup>, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>16</sup>, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>17</sup>, app ekacce gaḥapatimahāsālānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>18</sup>.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahoṣi 'na kho paṇ'<sup>19</sup> etaṃ<sup>20</sup> paṭirūpaṃ, yo 'haṃ<sup>21</sup> sāvakānaṃ samasamagatiyo<sup>22</sup> assaṃ<sup>23</sup> abhisamparāyaṃ<sup>24</sup>, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ uttarim<sup>25</sup> mettaṃ<sup>26</sup> bhāveyyaṃ<sup>27</sup> ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettacittaṃ<sup>28</sup> bhāvesi, satta<sup>29</sup> vassāni mettacittaṃ<sup>30</sup> bhāvetvā satta samvattavivattakappe na yimaṃ lokaṃ punaḥ<sup>31</sup> āgamāsi<sup>32</sup>, samvattamāne<sup>33</sup> sudam<sup>34</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert bhikkhave. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °lokassa saḥ° <sup>4</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. na jā°; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā° <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Tussi°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. cātumahā°; M<sub>8</sub> catumahā°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. me taṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. so 'haṃ; M<sub>8</sub> so taṃ. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samatikkamāya.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °parāya. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. uttari.

<sup>15</sup> all MSS. except S. have maggaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mettaṃ ci°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: samvattavivattakappe na yimaṃ and so on.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. punāgamāsi (M. °sip).

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °maṣu; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mānaṣsudam.

bhikkhave loka Ābhassarupago<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup>, vivaṭṭamāne loka  
suññaṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Tatra sudam bhik-  
khava Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto  
aññadatthudaso vasavattī, chattipsakkhattum<sup>4</sup> kho pana  
bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devānaṃ indo, anekasatakhattum<sup>5</sup>  
rājā ahosi Cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā<sup>6</sup> cāturato<sup>7</sup>  
vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyaṃ patta sattaratanaṃ samannāgato.  
Paro sahaṃ kho pan' assa puttā ahesum sūrā viraṅga-  
rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-  
pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjīya<sup>8</sup>  
ajjhāvasi<sup>9</sup>. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evaṃ-  
dighāyuko samāno evaṃciraṭṭhiko aparimutto ahosi jātiyā  
jāriyā<sup>10</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi  
upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa  
hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā.  
Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave<sup>11</sup> silassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā,  
ariyassa<sup>12</sup> samādhissa ananubodhā<sup>13</sup> appaṭivedhā<sup>14</sup>, ariyāya  
paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyāya vimuttiyā ana-  
nubodhā appaṭivedhā. Tayidaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave ariyaṃ silaṃ  
anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhī anubuddho<sup>16</sup>  
paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā<sup>17</sup> paṭividdhā, ariyā  
vimutti anubuddhā<sup>18</sup> paṭividdhā. Uccinna bhavataṇhā,  
khiṇā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. 'rūpago; M<sub>7</sub> abhassarū; M<sub>8</sub> abhasirū; T. 'rupigo.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti ti. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> sattakkhattum.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'satta'; T. M<sub>6</sub> anekasakkh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. adds ahosi; M<sub>7</sub> adds vā āsi.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> catur<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'jaya.

<sup>9</sup> M. 'sipa.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jāri.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. S.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na yidaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'bodho.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'bodhā.



Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato athāparam  
etad avoca Satthā:

Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,  
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena<sup>2</sup> yasassinā<sup>3</sup>.  
Iti buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
dukkhass' antakaro Satthā cakkhumaṃ parinibbuto ti.

### LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ  
sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>5</sup> hoti catunnañ  
ca āhāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi:  
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ  
akaraṇiyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmitteli. Kata-  
mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>6</sup> hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti  
gambhīranemā sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi<sup>7</sup>. Iminā  
paṭhamena nagaraparikkhāreṇa suparikkhittam<sup>8</sup> hoti rañño  
paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā<sup>9</sup> bāhirānaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
paṭighātāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare  
parikkhā<sup>10</sup> hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthatā ca. Iminā dutti-  
yena nagaraparikkhāreṇa suparikkhittam<sup>11</sup> hoti rañño  
paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ  
paṭighātāya.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca; S. vatvāna.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °massa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °no.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhikkhūnaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> surakkhitam; M<sub>7</sub> suparikkhatam; S. supari-  
kkhatam *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. suparikkhitam; M<sub>6</sub> surakkhitam; M. suparikkhatam.

<sup>7</sup> T. asampadhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> suparikkhatam.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. parikkhā; T. parikkhākhātā; M<sub>6</sub> °kkhātā;  
M<sub>7</sub> parikkhākhātā.

<sup>11</sup> T. °parikkhitam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °parikkhatam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare<sup>1</sup> anupariyāyapatho<sup>2</sup> hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>4</sup> āvudham sannicitam hoti salakāñ<sup>5</sup> c' eva jevaniyañ<sup>6</sup> ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu<sup>7</sup> balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathīdam hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā<sup>8</sup> calakā piṇḍadāyikā<sup>9</sup> uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino<sup>10</sup> mahānāgā sūrā<sup>11</sup> cammayodhino dāsakaputtā<sup>12</sup>. Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā nātānam pavesetā. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca<sup>14</sup>. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

<sup>1</sup> *M.* continues: bahum āvudham, as further on.

<sup>2</sup> *T.* °yāyatho; *Ph.* °yāyapato; *M.*<sub>3</sub> °parikkhayāyapayo.

<sup>3</sup> *T.* °kkhitam; *M.*<sub>6</sub> °kkhatam and °kkhitam.

<sup>4</sup> *M.* *Ph.* *M.*<sub>3</sub> bahu. <sup>5</sup> *T.* °kā; *M.*<sub>6</sub> °kaniyam.

<sup>6</sup> *M.* *S.* °nikañ; *Ph.* vedhanikam; *M.*<sub>3</sub> jeganikam; *T.* pe-vaniyañ.

<sup>7</sup> *T.* bahula. <sup>8</sup> *Ph.* cevakā; *T.* velakā.

<sup>9</sup> *Ph.* *M.*<sub>3</sub> *S.* °dāyaka. <sup>10</sup> *M.*<sub>3</sub> °tino.

<sup>11</sup> *S.* adds papphālīkā. <sup>12</sup> *M.* *Ph.* dāsika.

<sup>13</sup> *T.* *M.*<sub>7</sub> °kkhatam; *M.*<sub>6</sub> °kkhitam.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by *T.* *M.*<sub>6</sub> *M.*

Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>1</sup> hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ āhāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiechhalābhī akasiralābhī<sup>2</sup>?

9. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>3</sup> tinakattḥodakaṃ<sup>4</sup> sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā<sup>5</sup> aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>3</sup> sāliyavakaṃ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>6</sup> tilamuggamāsāparannaṃ<sup>7</sup> sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>8</sup> bhesajjaṃ sannicitam hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanitam telam madhu phāṇitam loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

Imesaṃ<sup>9</sup> catunnaṃ āhāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiechhalābhī<sup>2</sup> akasiralābhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ<sup>10</sup> imehi<sup>11</sup> sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>12</sup> hoti imesaṃ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> catunnaṃ<sup>14</sup> āhāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiechhalābhī akasiralābhī; idaṃ vuccati<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ akaraṇiyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi<sup>16</sup> samannāgato hoti catunnaṃ ca<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. 'kkhatam; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'kkhitam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu.

<sup>4</sup> T. tina (sic) kattḥo hoti dakaṃ. <sup>5</sup> T. rathiyā.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bahu; Ph. bahū.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'mogga'; T. M<sub>7</sub> tilamāsammuggāparannaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> muggāpannaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> bahu. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert kho bhikkhave.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: akaraṇiyaṃ bāhirehi, as further on.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'kkhatam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>14</sup> S. 'nañ ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. uccati. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dhammehi; T. yato kho hi.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T.



jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti<sup>2</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaraṇīyo<sup>3</sup> pāpimato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti gambhīranemā<sup>4</sup> sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāgata tassa bodhim<sup>5</sup> 'iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Saddhāsiko<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare parikhā hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthatā ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya<sup>7</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya<sup>7</sup> pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Hiriparikho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti<sup>9</sup>.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ottappapariyāyapatho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam

<sup>1</sup> S. abhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. 'nevā; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'nemi.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> gha; S. pe, then buddho.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M<sub>6</sub>. M, saddhehi kho.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> hirimā kho.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'sato; M. Ph. ottappi kho.

bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>1</sup> āvudham sannicitam hoti salākañ c' eva jevaniyañ<sup>2</sup> ca abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti<sup>3</sup> sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇa sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Sūtāvudho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidaṃ hattharohā assāroha<sup>5</sup> rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyika<sup>6</sup> uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino<sup>7</sup> mahānāgā sūrā<sup>8</sup> cammayodhino dāsakaputtā<sup>9</sup> abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviyāro viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakāyo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

18. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā nātānam pavesetā<sup>11</sup> abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. jevanikañ; Ph. vedanikañ.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe, then dīṭṭhiyā.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have sutavā; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add kho.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> S. °dāyaka. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tino.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds papphālīka. <sup>9</sup> Ph. dāsika°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viriyabalo. <sup>11</sup> T. sahavesetā.

paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā<sup>1</sup>. Satidovāriko<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākaro<sup>3</sup> hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno<sup>4</sup> ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paññāvāsanalepanasampanno<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī<sup>7</sup> akasinalābhī?

20. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>8</sup> tinakatthodakaṃ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>9</sup> vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam<sup>10</sup> jhānam<sup>10</sup> upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> anusa°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dovāriko.

<sup>3</sup> T. pānākaro.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vāpana°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññāyavapanalepana°

<sup>6</sup> S. ābhī°      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. add hoti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bahu.

<sup>9</sup> M. 1a; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe, then paṭhamam jh°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °majjh°, and so also in the other cases.

bahum<sup>1</sup> sāliyavakaṃ sannacitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya<sup>2</sup> bahirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>3</sup> ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>4</sup> tilamuggamāsāparannaṃ<sup>5</sup> sannacitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bahirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā<sup>6</sup> upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>6</sup> bhesajjaṃ sannacitaṃ hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanitaṃ telam madhu phāpitaṃ<sup>7</sup> loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya<sup>8</sup> bahirānaṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>10</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati paṇisuddhim<sup>11</sup> catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiechalābhī akasiralābhī<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bahu; M<sub>7</sub> bahum.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa; S. pe, then dutiyaṃ (tatiyaṃ) jhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bahu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °mogga<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> tilamāsamuggā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. bahu; M<sub>3</sub> bahū.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> write always pphā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> T. °rānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>10</sup> S. pe, then catuttham.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. °suddham.      <sup>12</sup> S. ābhī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> continue: Ayaṃ vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi<sup>1</sup> samannāgato hoti imesañ ca<sup>2</sup> catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo pāpimato ti.

## LXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca<sup>4</sup> attaññū<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca puggalaparoparaññū<sup>5</sup> ca. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti<sup>6</sup>: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakamaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jāneyya: suttaṃ geyyaṃ<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> abbhutadhammaṃ<sup>9</sup> vedallaṃ, na yidha dhammaññū ti vucceya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> abbhutadhammaṃ<sup>7</sup> vedallaṃ, tasmā<sup>10</sup> dhammaññū ti<sup>11</sup> vuccati. Iti dhammaññū. Atthaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsītassa atthaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho' ti, na yidha atthaññū ti vucceya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho,

<sup>1</sup> T. dhammehi. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °pariyaññū; M<sub>8</sub> °pariyañ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °varaññū.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add taṃ. <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert bhikkhu.

<sup>11</sup> T. ca; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

Anguttara, part IV.

ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti, tasmā atthaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū. Attaññū<sup>1</sup> ca kathaṃ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā'<sup>2</sup> ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jāneyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, na yidha attaññū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, tasmā attaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū<sup>3</sup>, attaññū<sup>4</sup>. Mattaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jāneyya cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, tasmā mattaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū<sup>3</sup>, attaññū<sup>4</sup>, mattaññū. Kālaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānāyā'<sup>5</sup> ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jāneyya 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānāyā' ti, na yidha kālaññū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānāyā' ti, tasmā kālaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū. Parisaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayam khattiya-parisā, ayam brāhmaṇa-parisā, ayam gahapati-parisā, ayam samaṇa-parisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamatibbaṃ, evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> S. paṭibhānenā throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> attho; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. °sallānassā throughout; T. continues: tasmā kālaṃñū ti. Iti and so on.

ṭhātabbam<sup>1</sup>, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhāsītabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabbam<sup>2</sup> ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇisaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ khattiyapaṇisā<sup>3</sup>, ayaṃ brāhmaṇapaṇisā, ayaṃ gahapatipaṇisā, ayaṃ samaṇapaṇisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamītabbam, evaṃ ṭhātabbam, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhāsītabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabbam<sup>2</sup> ti, na yidha paṇisaññū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇisaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ khattiyapaṇisā<sup>3</sup>, ayaṃ brāhmaṇapaṇisā, ayaṃ gahapatipaṇisā, ayaṃ samaṇapaṇisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamītabbam, evaṃ ṭhātabbam, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhāsītabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabbam<sup>2</sup> ti, tasmā paṇisaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, paṇisaññū. Puggalapaṇoparaññū<sup>4</sup> ca kathaṃ hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena<sup>5</sup> puggalā viditā honti: dve puggalā, eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo<sup>6</sup>, eko ariyānaṃ na<sup>7</sup> dassanakāmo<sup>8</sup>. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena<sup>9</sup> gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena<sup>10</sup> pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmā: eko<sup>11</sup> saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo<sup>12</sup>. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve<sup>13</sup> puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā: eko ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, eko anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Yvāyaṃ<sup>14</sup> puggalo anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>15</sup> puggalo

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* evaṃ kattabbam.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa ' evaṃ tuṇhi<sup>o</sup>; S. *has some dots, then evaṃ tuṇhi<sup>o</sup>* <sup>3</sup> S. *has some dots, then evaṃ tuṇhi<sup>o</sup>*

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'paṇisaññū; M<sub>8</sub> 'pariyaññū; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'varaññū.

<sup>5</sup> T. yena.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> adassana<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> dassanānaṃ kāmō; M<sub>6</sub> *adds* hoti.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dassanānaṃ kāmō.

<sup>9</sup> T. tena; S. tena tena. <sup>10</sup> S. tena tena *throughout*.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *omits* eko sa<sup>o</sup> sotu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: evaṃ so ten' aṅgena.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> *also* yo 'yaṃ *with one exception*.

<sup>15</sup> T. so 'yaṃ.

ohitasoto dhammaṃ supāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammaṃ supanti<sup>1</sup>: eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ na<sup>3</sup> dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti: eko dhatānaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhammānaṃ attham<sup>5</sup> upaparikkhati, eko dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ attham<sup>6</sup> na<sup>6</sup> upaparikkhati. Yvāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ attham<sup>6</sup> na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ attham<sup>6</sup> upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ attham<sup>6</sup> upaparikkhanti: eko attham aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno, eko<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> attham aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo na<sup>9</sup> attham aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo attham aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā attham aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipannā: eko attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca<sup>11</sup>. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno, no<sup>12</sup> parahitāya, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Evaṃ kho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>13</sup> dvayena puggalā viditā honti. Evaṃ kho<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū<sup>15</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. oṭā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> also yo 'yaṃ with one exception.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. put na before dhammaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā through out.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert na. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. so 'yaṃ. <sup>8</sup> T. omits all from eko to "paṭipanno.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. insert na.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. S. oṇā. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °pariyaññū; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °varaññū.



Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## LXV.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāricchattako koviḷāro<sup>4</sup> paṇḍupalāso hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'paṇḍupalāso dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni sattapalāso<sup>5</sup> bhavissati<sup>6</sup>' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sattapalāso<sup>7</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'sattapalāso<sup>8</sup> dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni jālakajāto<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>6</sup>' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro jālakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'jālakajāto<sup>10</sup> dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni khārakajāto<sup>11</sup> bhavissati<sup>7</sup>' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro khārakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'khārakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto bhavissati<sup>7</sup>' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kuḍumalakajāto<sup>12</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'kuḍumalakajāto<sup>12</sup> dāni<sup>13</sup> pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pāhuneyyo.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. M<sub>6</sub> kovilāro throughout; T. once; M<sub>7</sub> sometimes.

<sup>5</sup> M. panna°; Ph. chinna°; T. sanni° always; M<sub>6</sub> sanni° or satti° twice; M<sub>7</sub> satti° once; M<sub>8</sub> jālakakajātā (sic).

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jālakajāto.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jātakā° <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> chadaka°; T. jālakatā°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> chadaka°

<sup>11</sup> T. kāraka°; M<sub>8</sub> kuḍumalaka° as further on, and in like manner it always anticipates the following sentence.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kudumalaka° <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto<sup>1</sup> bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kokāsakajāto<sup>2</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni sabbaphāliphullo<sup>3</sup> bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sabbaphāliphullo<sup>3</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samāṅgibhūtā<sup>4</sup> paricārenti<sup>5</sup>. Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa samantā paññāsayojanāni ābhāya phutaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti. Anuvātaṃ<sup>7</sup> yojanasataṃ gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako<sup>8</sup> kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . paṭhamam<sup>11</sup> jhānam<sup>11</sup> upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>12</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati, khārakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti<sup>13</sup> devānaṃ<sup>12</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kosajāto *throughout*; T. kosika°; M. Ph. kosaka° *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> T. kokasaka° <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °bhāli°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samāṅgi° <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vārenti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puttam. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gataṃ.

<sup>8</sup> *with* ariyasāva[ko] M<sub>8</sub> *breaks off; on the next leaf* (ti) *begins the Aṭṭhakanipāta*. <sup>9</sup> T. satti°

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °majjhā°, *and likewise in the other cases*.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. *insert* 'va. <sup>13</sup> T. honti.

samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphaliphulho bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddam anussāventi<sup>6</sup> 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāri<sup>7</sup> amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā<sup>8</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati<sup>9</sup> ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā<sup>9</sup> devā . . .<sup>10</sup> Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāventi<sup>11</sup> 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāri<sup>7</sup> amukamhā<sup>12</sup> gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>13</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dittth' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati<sup>9</sup> ti. Iti ha

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. insert 'va.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. anussāvesuṃ throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anussāvesun ti.

<sup>7</sup> S. 'vihāriko. <sup>8</sup> T. āgā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. Cātummahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> repeat saddam am<sup>o</sup> and so on till dittth' eva dhamme, then they have pe || sacchikatvā upa<sup>o</sup> viharati ti. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā and so on. M<sub>6</sub> has after viharati ti: Ita ha tena Cātummahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anussāvesun ti. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. asukamhā.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pe || sacchikatvā.

tena khaṇena<sup>1</sup> tena muhuttena yāva<sup>2</sup> Brahmaloḁ saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ti.

## LXVI.

1. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭi-sallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'Satthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> saṅghaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> sikkhaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> samādhīṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> paṭisanthāraṃ<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya' ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'ime kho me<sup>7</sup> dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ<sup>9</sup>, evaṃ me<sup>10</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ, tassa evaṃ assa «ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā kammārāṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato<sup>12</sup> parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasaṃkhātataro<sup>13</sup> cā<sup>14</sup>» ti: evaṃ eva me<sup>15</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me<sup>10</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā cā' ti. Atha kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *inserts* tena layena. <sup>2</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* S. <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *°sandhāraṃ*. <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. *gahetvā throughout*. <sup>9</sup> T. *°yya*.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. <sup>11</sup> T. *kaṇcamārāṇaṃ*.

<sup>12</sup> M. *rasa°*; S. *sakammā° throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> T. *°titaro*. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. *ca (without ti)*.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. *kho*; S. *evaṃ me*; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit me*.

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuttḥito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti? Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante etad ahoṣi 'Satthāram kho bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> saṅgham<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . sikkham kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . samādhim kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . appamādam kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . paṭisanthāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā<sup>6</sup> garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante etad ahoṣi 'ime kho me<sup>7</sup> dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan<sup>1</sup> nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>8</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātataṛā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adhi-gaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātam, tassa evam assa «ayam kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yan nūnāham imam suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammārānam<sup>9</sup> dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataro cā<sup>10</sup>» ti: evam eva<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>13</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

<sup>1</sup> M. atha kho tassa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *then has* pe « dhammam . . . saṅgham . . . sikkha (sic) . . . samādhim . . . appamādam . . . paṭisandhāram.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> M. la.

<sup>5</sup> M. omits saṅgham kho till paṭi

<sup>6</sup> M. *then has* la « kusalam bh

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also evam.

<sup>9</sup> T. «rādanam. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca (without ti).

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add evam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> has kho.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

parisuddhasamphātatarā cā' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, Satthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalāṃ pajaheyya kusalāṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> . . . saṅghaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . samādhim kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . appamādaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . paṭisanthāraṃ<sup>5</sup> kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalāṃ pajaheyya kusalāṃ bhāveyya' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> samphittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ añjāmi<sup>7</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ, dhamme pi so agāraṃ<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ, saṅghe pi so agāraṃ<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ, sikkhāya pi so agāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samādhismim sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ, samādhismim pi so agāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samādhismim agāraṃ appamāde sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: sakkatvā and so on till bhāveyya, then saṅghaṃ kho. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. °to. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aja°.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert pe.

dhismim agāraṇo, appamāde pi so agāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo paṭisanthāre<sup>1</sup> sagāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo<sup>2</sup> dhamme<sup>3</sup> agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo, paṭisanthāre<sup>4</sup> pi so agāraṇo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo<sup>5</sup> bhavissati ti n'etaṃ<sup>6</sup> ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo<sup>7</sup> dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo<sup>8</sup> bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo<sup>9</sup> dhamme sagāraṇo<sup>10</sup>, saṅghe<sup>11</sup> pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme<sup>12</sup> sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme<sup>13</sup> sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo, sikkhāya pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo<sup>14</sup> dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo, samādhismim pi so sagāraṇo<sup>15</sup>. So vata bhante

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāre.      <sup>2</sup> M. la || appamāde.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *continues*: saṅghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāraṇo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāre *throughout*.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. sagā°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi° | pa | so vata.

<sup>7</sup> M. la || appamāde sa° paṭi° agā° bh°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo so.

<sup>9</sup> M. *continues*: la | appamāde sa° paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata; Ph. pa | paṭi° pi so sa°. Imassa kho.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

<sup>12</sup> M. *continues*: pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; yo so.      <sup>13</sup> M. *continues*: pi so sa° | la | so vata.

<sup>14</sup> M. *continues*: la || appa° sa° paṭi° pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo.

<sup>15</sup> M. *adds* appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa kho ahaṃ.

bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ saṅghe sagāraḥ sikkhāya sagāraḥ samādhismiṃ sagāraḥ appamāde agāraḥ bhaviṣṣatī ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ saṅghe sagāraḥ sikkhāya sagāraḥ samādhismiṃ sagāraḥ, appamāde pi so sagāraḥ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ saṅghe sagāraḥ sikkhāya sagāraḥ samādhismiṃ sagāraḥ appamāde sagāraḥ paṭisanthāre agāraḥ bhaviṣṣatī ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ saṅghe sagāraḥ samādhismiṃ sagāraḥ appamāde sagāraḥ, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāraḥ. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājanāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

4. Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, sādhu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> tvaṃ<sup>2</sup> Sāriputta<sup>2</sup> imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājanāsi<sup>3</sup>. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ bhaviṣṣatī ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati<sup>4</sup>; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḥ, dhamme pi<sup>5</sup> so agāraḥ<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḥ . . . dhamme agāraḥ . . . saṅghe<sup>7</sup> agāraḥ<sup>7</sup> . . . sikkhāya agāraḥ . . . samādhismiṃ agāraḥ . . . appamāde<sup>8</sup> agāraḥ paṭisanthāre sagāraḥ bhaviṣṣatī ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḥ dhamme agāraḥ saṅghe agāraḥ sikkhāya agāraḥ samādhismiṃ agāraḥ appamāde agāraḥ, paṭisanthāre pi so agāraḥ.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme agāraḥ bhaviṣṣatī ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati<sup>9</sup>; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ, dhamme pi so sagā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā°; M<sub>7</sub> jā°    <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: la (pa), then yo so.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *add* saṅghe agā° sikkhāya agā° samā° agā° appa° pi so agā°    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: pi so agā°. So vata till paṭi sa° bh° and so on.

<sup>9</sup> M. *continues*: la | yo; Ph. pa | so vata.



ravo<sup>1</sup> . . .<sup>2</sup> So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo . . . dhamme sagāravo<sup>3</sup> . . . saṅghe sagāravo<sup>4</sup> . . . sikkhāya sagāravo . . . samādhismim sagāravo . . . appamāde sagā-ravo paṭisanthāre agāravo<sup>5</sup> bhavissati ti n'etaṃ<sup>6</sup> tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>7</sup> dhamme<sup>8</sup> sagāravo<sup>9</sup> saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vittharena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

## LXVII.

1. Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viha-rato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupā-dāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa<sup>10</sup> neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Kissa abhāvitattā? Ca-tunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ<sup>11</sup> catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattanaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya aṇḍāni<sup>12</sup> aṭṭha vā dasa vā<sup>13</sup> dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā na sammā-adhisayitāni na<sup>14</sup> sammāpariseditāni<sup>14</sup> na sammāparibhā-

<sup>1</sup> M. adds saṅghe sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° agā° bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe. <sup>3</sup> Ph. adds bhavissati ti tñ° etaṃ vi°; yo so.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> agāravo (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sa°) bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati | pe | saṅghe pi so sa°. So vata and so on till paṭi° agā° bh° ti n'etaṃ tñ° vi; yo so. <sup>5</sup> Ph. sa°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tñ° etaṃ vi°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. continues: pa || paṭi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || paṭi°

<sup>8</sup> M. inserts pi so.

<sup>9</sup> M. continues: la || So vata Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bh° ti tñ° etaṃ vi°; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa and so on. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. khvāssa throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. °ppaṭṭhānānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits all from aṇḍāni to kukkuṭiyā.

<sup>13</sup> T. inserts nu. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

vitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyū<sup>1</sup> ti; atha kho abhabbā 'va<sup>2</sup> te kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitum. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā h' amūni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni<sup>4</sup> na sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnam satipatṭhānānam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipatṭhānānam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā<sup>6</sup> kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyū<sup>7</sup> ti; atha kho bhabbā 'va te kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitum. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā h' amūni<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M., 'nibbhiṇṇo' *always*.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. vata.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*; T. tathāmuni (*sic*).

<sup>4</sup> M., 'cchedatāni.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *give the phrase in full*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*.

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Kissa bhavitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagaṇḍassa<sup>2</sup> vā palagaṇḍante-vāsikassa<sup>3</sup> vā dissante<sup>4</sup> 'va<sup>5</sup> vāsijaṭe<sup>6</sup> aṅgulipadāni<sup>7</sup> dissanti aṅguṭṭhapadam<sup>8</sup>, no ca khvāssa evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti 'ettakam<sup>9</sup> me ajja<sup>10</sup> vāsijaṭassa khīṇaṃ, ettakam<sup>11</sup> hiyyo, ettakam<sup>11</sup> pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante<sup>12</sup> 'va<sup>12</sup> nāṇaṃ hoti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti 'ettakam<sup>9</sup> me ajja āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ, ettakam<sup>11</sup> hiyyo, ettakam<sup>11</sup> pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>13</sup> nāṇaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya<sup>14</sup> chammāsāni<sup>15</sup> uḍake pariyādaya<sup>16</sup> hemantikena thale<sup>17</sup> ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni<sup>18</sup> pāvussa-kena<sup>19</sup> meghena abhippavutṭhāni<sup>20</sup> appakasiren' eva paṭi-ppassambhanti<sup>21</sup> pūtikāni bhavanti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appa-kasiren' eva saññojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni<sup>22</sup> bhavanti<sup>22</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. bala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍassa; S. balabhaṇḍassa.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> phala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍantevāsissa; S. bala-bhaṇḍantevāsissa.

<sup>4</sup> T. disante; M. Ph. khiyante. <sup>5</sup> T. ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sijate; T. vāsijame.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pādāni; M. aṅgula°; Ph. aṅgulapādāni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °padam; M. Ph. aṅgula°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. insert vā. <sup>10</sup> S. inserts tassa.

<sup>11</sup> S. inserts vā. <sup>12</sup> S. °nantveva.

<sup>13</sup> T. omit 'va; M<sub>7</sub> has evaṃ; S. °nantveva.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. vettabandhāya.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. chamāsāni.

<sup>16</sup> M. pariyāya. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. °lam.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pa°

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaṭṭhāni.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. parihāyanti.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by S.

## LXVIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> sutam<sup>1</sup>. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhīm. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ<sup>2</sup>, disvā<sup>3</sup> maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ālīngitvā<sup>4</sup> upanisiḍḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ vā<sup>5</sup> khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatiakaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ<sup>6</sup> ālīngitvā upanisiḍḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? 'Etaḍ eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatiakaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ ālīngitvā upanisiḍḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ālīngitvā upanisiḍḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etaḍ eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa pāpadhammassa asucisaṅkassarasamācārassa<sup>7</sup> paṭicchannakammantassa assamaṇassa samaṇapaṭiññaṃ<sup>8</sup> abrahmacārissa<sup>8</sup> brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ<sup>8</sup> antoputissa<sup>9</sup> avassutassa kasambujātassa, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ālīngitvā upanisiḍḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi<sup>10</sup> so bhikkhave mara-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> S. saṅjo<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. disvāna Bhagavā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ālīngetvā throughout.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'pādim' throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. asucino saṅk<sup>o</sup>    <sup>8</sup> T. 'cāripaṭisaṇṇassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. 'putikassa; T. 'patissa.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also so.

naṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup>. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamacāro . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyakaṇṇiṃ vā brāhmanakaṇṇiṃ vā gahapatikaṇṇiṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādam ālingitvā upanīṣidati vā upanipajjati vā, tam hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>.

2. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso dālhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe<sup>4</sup> vethetvā<sup>5</sup> ghaṃseyya<sup>6</sup>, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā mamsaṃ chindeyya, mamsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindeyya, nahāruṃ chetvā atthiṃ chindeyya, atthiṃ chetvā atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā<sup>7</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmanamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiseyya<sup>8</sup> ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ<sup>9</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmanamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiseyya<sup>10</sup>. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso dālhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya<sup>1</sup> ti.

Aracayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa<sup>12</sup> . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>14</sup> balavā puriso dālhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe<sup>4</sup> vethetvā<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya<sup>15</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup>. Yaṇ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>3</sup> S. hi tassa; T. kissa.    <sup>4</sup> S. jaṅghā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. vedhetvā.    <sup>6</sup> T. ghāseyyā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M. sādiseyyā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> T. sādiseyya.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. has it in full till chindeyya, then pe || atthi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'yyā ti.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādīyati<sup>2</sup>, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya<sup>5</sup>, yaṃ vā<sup>6</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyya<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva<sup>7</sup> tassa<sup>7</sup> varam dussilassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> so<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>9</sup>. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpa-dhammo<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyati, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>9</sup>.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattena ādittena

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> T. sādiseyyā ti.

<sup>3</sup> S. hi tassa; M<sub>6</sub> kissa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyya ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pahareyyā ti, *then* ārocayāmi vo bh<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup> vo bh<sup>o</sup>, *but then* yaṃ khattiya<sup>o</sup> as before.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ev' assa nearly always.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>11</sup> S. tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivēṭṭheyya<sup>1</sup>, yaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiya-mahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyā. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna ādittēna<sup>4</sup> sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivēṭṭheyyā<sup>5</sup>' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>7</sup> balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna ādittēna sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivēṭṭheyyā<sup>8</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā<sup>9</sup>. Yaṅ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiya-mahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>11</sup>.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittēna<sup>12</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>12</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>12</sup> mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ<sup>13</sup> ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ pi daheyya jivhaṃ pi daheyya kaṇṭhaṃ pi daheyya udaraṃ<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samphali°; M. Ph. °vedheyya.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe 11 kāyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samphali°; M. Ph. °vedh° <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. tassa; M<sub>6</sub> saddhādeyyaṃ in lieu of taṃ hi 'ssa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>13</sup> M. °gulhaṃ; Ph. °gulaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antaṅṇam pi ādāya adhobbhāgā<sup>1</sup> nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālāṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālāṇaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālāṇaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ<sup>3</sup> piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ<sup>4</sup> khattiyamahāsālāṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālāṇaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālāṇaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattenā ayosankunā ādittena<sup>5</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>5</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>5</sup> mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ<sup>6</sup> ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ<sup>7</sup> tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> daheyya<sup>8</sup> jivhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . adhobbhāgā<sup>10</sup> nikkhameyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattenā ayosankunā ādittena<sup>5</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>5</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>5</sup> mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ<sup>12</sup> ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . adhobbhāgā<sup>10</sup> nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na treva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>13</sup>. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālāṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālāṇaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālāṇaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>15</sup>.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'bhāgaṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'deyyāni. <sup>4</sup> T. 'deyyāni; M<sub>7</sub> 'deyyā.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'gulhaṃ; Ph. 'gulaṃ. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'bhāgaṃ. <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'gulaṃ. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S. tassa. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.



gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopiṭham vā ādittam<sup>1</sup> sampajjalitam<sup>2</sup> sajotibhūtam<sup>3</sup> abhinisidāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yam vā<sup>4</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham<sup>5</sup> paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham paribhuñjeyyā. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yam balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yam<sup>8</sup> balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyyā<sup>9</sup>. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>8</sup>.

7. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yam balavā puriso uddhapādam<sup>11</sup> adhosiram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam<sup>12</sup> paccamāno sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yam vā<sup>13</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. T.; M<sub>6</sub> omits yam vā.

<sup>3</sup> T. mañcā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. mañcam vā piṭham (sic) vā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. have paṭi<sup>o</sup> till dussilassa.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. uddhappādam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. phenu<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omits yam, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādam<sup>1</sup> adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> uddham<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya<sup>2</sup> sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa pāpadhammassa<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>2</sup> balavā puriso uddhapādam<sup>1</sup> adhosiraṃ gahetvā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>7</sup>. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Yesaṃ ca mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānaṃ<sup>9</sup>, tesā<sup>10</sup> te<sup>11</sup> kāra<sup>12</sup> mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, amhākaṃ c'evāyaṃ pabbajjā avaiñjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā<sup>13</sup> ti.

Evam hi vo<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

8. Attatthaṃ<sup>15</sup> vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, paratthaṃ vā bhikkhave sam-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. uddhampādam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || yathā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. 1a; Ph. pa. <sup>6</sup> M. 1a; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>8</sup> S. tassa. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'khāraṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. nesan; M<sub>6</sub> sante. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. vo; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. kāra. <sup>13</sup> Ph. uddayā. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kho.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> atthattam; Ph. attham.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubhayattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>. Imasmiñ ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhaññamāne satthimattānam bhikkhūnam unham lohitam mukhato uggañchi<sup>2</sup>, satthimattā bhikkhū sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattimsu<sup>3</sup> 'dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavā' ti, satthimattānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavelhi cittāni vimuccimsu ti.

## LXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni<sup>4</sup> sāvakasatāni ahesum<sup>5</sup>. Sunetto satthā sāvakānam Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na<sup>7</sup> pasādesum<sup>7</sup>, te kāyassa bhedā parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>8</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum<sup>9</sup>, te kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>8</sup>.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>10</sup> Aranemi nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Kuddālo<sup>12</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako nāma<sup>13</sup> satthā sāvakānam Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti<sup>14</sup>. Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah-

<sup>1</sup> M. adds la.    <sup>2</sup> T. uggañji; M. Ph. uggacchi.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. hīnāya va°    <sup>4</sup> T. inserts pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. ahosi, so also in the next place.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. M. padosesum.    <sup>8</sup> T. M. M. uppa°

<sup>9</sup> T. M. pā°    <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. Kuddalako; M. Kudalako.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. °si.

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na<sup>1</sup> pasādesum<sup>1</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmālokaśahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>.

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītaraṅge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>3</sup> duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Yo kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītaraṅge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>3</sup> duṭṭhacitto<sup>5</sup> akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum<sup>6</sup> so apuññaṃ pasaveyya, yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ duṭṭhacitto<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi yathā'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Na<sup>8</sup> no<sup>8</sup> sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti. Evaṃ hi vo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

## LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Arako<sup>10</sup> nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītaraṅgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako satthā sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi<sup>11</sup>: —

2. Appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahuṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> bahudukkaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhab-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> padasesum; M<sub>7</sub> padosesum.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sāvaka°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> paduṭṭha°

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit bahum so a° pa°

<sup>7</sup> T. paduṭṭha°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. na no amhe; S. na tveva amhaṃ; T. tato (sic) āca (sic); M<sub>6</sub> nānā or nā tā; M<sub>7</sub> nando āma.

<sup>9</sup> T. kho; M<sub>7</sub> yo. <sup>10</sup> T. o°o. <sup>11</sup> S. °ti.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> lahusaṃ throughout.

bam<sup>2</sup>, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tiṇagge ussāvabindu suriye uggacchante khippam yeva paṭivigacchati na ciratṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake<sup>2</sup> deve vassante uduke<sup>3</sup> udakabubbulaṃ khippam yeva paṭivigacchati<sup>4</sup> na ciratṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa uduke daṇḍarājī khippam yeva paṭivigacchati<sup>4</sup> na ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa uduke daṇḍarājūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam<sup>5</sup> lahukam<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nadi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā siṅhasotā<sup>7</sup> hārahārini, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā, yam<sup>8</sup> sā<sup>8</sup> āramati<sup>9</sup>, atha kho sā gacchat<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>10</sup> vattat<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>11</sup> sandat<sup>12</sup> eva<sup>11</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam<sup>13</sup> lahukam<sup>13</sup> . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā<sup>15</sup> pi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍam saññūhitvā appakasiren<sup>7</sup> eva vameyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapiṇḍūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam<sup>13</sup> . . .<sup>16</sup> natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. boddham; S. phoṭṭabbam *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. phulla<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. paṭigacchati; M. paṭiga<sup>o</sup> *corr. to paṭivi<sup>o</sup> by another hand.* <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit only lahukam.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. siṅha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. yāya; Ph. sā yam; M. yam.

<sup>9</sup> M. āvattati; Ph. āvattati; S. dharati.

<sup>10</sup> S. 'te ca; T. M<sub>6</sub> only 'te. <sup>11</sup> S. 'te ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. sanāt'. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

<sup>15</sup> in Ph. this simile is missing. <sup>16</sup> M. la.

ayokaṭahe mamsapesī<sup>1</sup> pakkhittā<sup>2</sup> khippaṃ yeva paṭi-  
vigacchati<sup>3</sup> na ciratṭhitikā hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa  
mamsapesūpamaṃ manussānaṃ jivitaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
. . .<sup>5</sup> natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa  
gāvī vajjhā<sup>6</sup> āghātaṇaṃ niyyamānā yaṃ ād eva paḍaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
uddharati santike 'va<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup> vadhassa<sup>9</sup> santike 'va<sup>10</sup> mara-  
ṇassa, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamaṃ<sup>11</sup> jivitaṃ  
manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyaṣaṃ.  
Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ  
saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyuppaṃāṇaṃ ahosi. Pañcavassasatikā  
kumārikā alampateyyā ahosi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave  
samayena manussānaṃ chaḷ eva ābādhaṃ ahesum: sitaṃ  
unhaṃ jighacchā<sup>12</sup> pipāsā uccāro passāvo. So hi nāma  
bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> Arako satthā evaṃ dīghāyukesu manussesu  
evaṃ ciratṭhikesu evaṃ appābādhesu sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ  
dhammaṃ desessati<sup>14</sup> 'appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jivitaṃ manussā-  
naṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyaṣaṃ. Man-  
tāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahma-  
cariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup> taṃ<sup>8</sup>  
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'appakaṃ jivitaṃ  
manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyaṣaṃ.  
Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup>  
bhikkhave yo ciraṃ jivati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo<sup>16</sup>.  
Vassasataṃ kho pana bhikkhave jivanto tīni yeva utusatāni  
jivati: utusatam hemantānaṃ, utusatam gimhānaṃ, utusa-  
tam vassānaṃ. Tīni kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jivanto  
dvādasa<sup>17</sup> yeva māsasatāni jivati: cattāri māsasatāni

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'pesiyā. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'ttāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭivijjhati. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>6</sup> T. vajjham. <sup>7</sup> T. paḍaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. vaddhassa.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. S. <sup>11</sup> S. gāvī<sup>10</sup> <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dīgho

<sup>13</sup> T. bhikkhu. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. deseti; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> desessanti.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>16</sup> M. S. add vā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'saṃ.

hemantānam, cattāri māsasatāni gimhānam, cattāri māsasatāni vassānam. Dvādasa<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave māsasatāni jivanto catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> yeva addhamāsasatāni jivati: atthaddhamāsasatāni hemantānam, atthaddhamāsasatāni gimhānam, atthaddhamāsasatāni vassānam. Catuvisatim<sup>3</sup> kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni<sup>4</sup> jivanto chattimsam<sup>5</sup> yeva rattisahassāni jivati: dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānam. Chattimsam kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jivanto dvesattati<sup>6</sup> ñeva<sup>6</sup> bhattasahassāni bhuñjati: catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni hemantānam, catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni gimhānam, catuvisatim<sup>7</sup> bhattasahassāni vassānam saddhim<sup>8</sup> mātuthaññāya<sup>8</sup> saddhim bhattantarāyena<sup>9</sup>. Tatr<sup>10</sup> ime bhattantarāyā<sup>9</sup>: kupito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, vyādrito<sup>11</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati, uposathiko<sup>12</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati, alābhakena<sup>13</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi samkhāto, āyupamānam pi samkhātam<sup>14</sup>, utū pi samkhātā, samvachcharā<sup>15</sup> pi samkhātā, māsā pi samkhātā, addhamāsā<sup>16</sup> pi samkhātā, ratti pi samkhātā, rattindivā<sup>17</sup> pi samkhātā, bhattā pi samkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi samkhātā.

4. Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakānam hite-sinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, katam vo tam mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññagārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippatīsārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo amhākam anusāsani ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °sam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °ti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. atthaddha°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °sa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °ti c'eva; M<sub>6</sub> °sattatimsam ñeva.

<sup>7</sup> M. °ti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tarāya; M<sub>6</sub> °tarayā, then kupito and so on.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatth<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> byāsatto.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsako.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ālā°

<sup>14</sup> T. °tā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> utusam°

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> māsaddhamāsā (T. °māsam).

<sup>17</sup> M. S. divā.

Mahāvaggo<sup>1</sup> sattamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Hiri suriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāgamaṃ<sup>4</sup> upamā dhammaññū<sup>5</sup> pārichattakaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
Sakkatvā<sup>6</sup> bhāvaṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> aggi Sunetta-Arakena<sup>8</sup> cā<sup>8</sup> ti.

### LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ<sup>9</sup> jānāti<sup>9</sup>, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ  
jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti pātimokkha-  
samvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu  
vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ca-  
tunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukha-  
vihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī,  
āsavaṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> khayā<sup>9</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ  
diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ  
jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa  
pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-  
vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ  
jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'vaggass' uddānaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'vaggassa uddo

<sup>2</sup> S. dutiyo. <sup>3</sup> S. purisaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nāma; omitted by M. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sakkatam; T. sakkattam; S. sakkaccap.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bha°; Ph. vacanaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. 'kenānusānī; S. 'kenānusāsani; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> te dasā  
ti (T. te dasā yā ti) for cā ti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> S. ābhi°



nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

## LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīto hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>2</sup> diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

## LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>5</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> S. abhi°

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>5</sub> is here somewhat in disorder.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe.

## LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi<sup>2</sup>?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ<sup>5</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīto hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe = lahukaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. give it in full; M. omits dīṭṭhadhamma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. nañ ca.      <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye<sup>4</sup> kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekamsen<sup>5</sup> Upāli dhāreyyāsi<sup>6</sup>: n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etaṃ Satthu sāsanan ti. Ye ca kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekamsen<sup>5</sup> Upāli dhāreyyāsi<sup>6</sup>: eso<sup>7</sup> dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; then āsavānam; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo. <sup>5</sup> S. °sena. <sup>6</sup> T. °ti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. repeats here n'eso dh° till dhāreyyāsi.

## LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikarāṇasamathā<sup>1</sup> dhammā<sup>2</sup> uppannuppannānaṃ adhikarāṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya<sup>3</sup>. Katame satta<sup>4</sup>?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūhavinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> dātabbama<sup>6</sup>, yebhuyasikā dātabbā<sup>7</sup>, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā<sup>8</sup>, tiṇavatthārako dātabbo<sup>9</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikarāṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikarāṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāyā ti.

Vinayavaggo<sup>6</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>7</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti  
Sāsaṇaṃ aṭṭhamavagge dasa pāli adhikarāṇasamathena<sup>9</sup> ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkaḃyaditṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitattā samaṇo hoti . . .<sup>10</sup> bahitattā brāhmaṇo hoti . . .<sup>10</sup> nissuttattā<sup>11</sup> sotthiko<sup>12</sup> hoti . . . ninahātattā<sup>13</sup> nahātako hoti . . .<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>5</sub> adhikaranadhammā samathā. <sup>2</sup> T. upa°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭiññāya karetabbā (M<sub>7</sub> karetabbama) for paṭi° dā°. <sup>4</sup> omitted by S. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>5</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vago nīṭṭhito; Ph. vagganiṭṭhitaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. tatiyo.

<sup>8</sup> *this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.*

<sup>9</sup> M. adhirāṇa° <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. niyu°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. sotthiyo.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> ninahātattā; T. taṇhātattā; S. nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .<sup>1</sup> arihatattā<sup>2</sup> ariyo<sup>3</sup> hoti . . .<sup>1</sup> ārakattā<sup>4</sup> arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti, vicikicchā ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti, silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rūgo<sup>6</sup> ārako hoti, doso ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā arahā hoti ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiṛiko hoti, anottappi hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti<sup>7</sup>.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti<sup>8</sup>.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccā-nupassi viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abbokhinnaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ariyittā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ārakattā; S. omits this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ārako; T. omits hoti. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ārattā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ar<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> T. taṇhā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds Samaṇavaggo navamo; Ph. adds vaggo; then M. has tass' uddānaṃ; M. Ph. give the following uddāna: Bhinnā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca sotthiya-vedagūriyo (M. nhātako veda<sup>o</sup>)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. °mmino) desitā te Tathāgatā ti.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || dakkh<sup>o</sup>

Āḡuttara, part IV.

katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānañ ca<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ oram-bhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> asaṅkhārapari-nibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddham-soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassā ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānu-passī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharati . . .<sup>3</sup> cakkhusmiṃ<sup>7</sup> khayānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ vayā-nupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī<sup>8</sup> viharati<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> cakkhu-smiṃ<sup>8</sup> paṭiṇissaggānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> sotasmim . . .<sup>9</sup> ghānasmim . . . jīvāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭṭ-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full. <sup>3</sup> T. M. add hoti. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. add pāh<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pāh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M. M. omit this phrase.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. la.

thabbesu . . .<sup>1</sup> dhammesu . . . cakkhaviññāṇe . . .<sup>1</sup> sota-  
 viññāṇe . . . ghānaviññāṇe . . . jivhāviññāṇe . . . kāya-  
 viññāṇe . . .<sup>1</sup> manoviññāṇe . . .<sup>2</sup> cakkhusamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup>  
 sotasaṃphasse . . .<sup>1</sup> ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse  
 . . . kāyasamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup> manosamphasse . . .<sup>2</sup> cakkhu-  
 samphassajāya<sup>3</sup> vedanāya . . . sotasaṃphassajāya vedanāya  
 . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya  
 vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . mano-  
 samphassajāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya<sup>4</sup> . . . rūpasāññāya . . . sadda-  
 sāññāya . . . gandhasāññāya . . . rasasāññāya phoṭṭhabba-  
 sāññāya . . . dhammasāññāya . . . rūpasāññetanāya . . .  
 saddasāññetanāya . . . gandhasāññetanāya rasasāññetanāya  
 . . . phoṭṭhabbasāññetanāya . . . dhammasāññetanāya . . .  
 rūpatanḥāya . . . saddatanḥāya . . . gandhatanḥāya . . .  
 rasatanḥāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatanḥāya . . . dhammatanḥāya  
 . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . .  
 rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke  
 . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .  
 rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . .<sup>5</sup>  
 rūpakkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe  
 . . . saṅkhārakkhandhe . . . viññāṇakkhandhe aniccānupassī  
 viharati . . . dukkhānupassī viharati . . . anattānupassī  
 viharati . . . khayānupassī viharati . . . vayānupassī viharati  
 . . . virāgānupassī viharati . . . nirodhānupassī viharati . . .  
 paṭinissaggānupassī viharati<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> M. la.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'jā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. insert pañcakkhandhe.

<sup>6</sup> M. adds the following uddāna:

Cha dvārārammaṇesv' ettha viññāṇesu ca phassesu  
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa suttā honti visum aṭṭha  
 saññā saññetanā tanhā vitakkesu vicāre ca  
 gocarassa visum aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca pacceke  
 soḷasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkha-anattā  
 khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭinissaggā  
 kamam aṭṭhānupassī ti sambhinditesu sabbesu  
 honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhavisati suttāni  
 āhuneyye ca vaggite āhuneyyavaggo dasamo.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ...<sup>2</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>3</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavaśaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>4</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>5</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya<sup>6</sup> ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... parikkhayāya ... pahānāya ... khayāya ... vayāya ... virāgāya ... nirodhāya ...<sup>7</sup> cāgāya ...<sup>1</sup> paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa ... mohassa ... kodhassa ... upanāhassa ... makkhassa ... palāsassa ... issāya<sup>8</sup> ... macchariyassa ... māyāya ... sātheyyassa ... thambhassa ... sārambhassa ... mānassa ... atimānassa ... madassa ... pamādassa ... abhiññāya ... pariññāya ... parikkhayāya ... pahānāya ... khayāya ... vayāya ... virāgāya ... nirodhāya ... cāgāya ... paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhiññāya.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert bhāvanāya.

<sup>8</sup> T. imassā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> issā.



Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti<sup>2</sup>.

Sattakanipāto<sup>3</sup> samatto<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *these two phrases are missing in S.*

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds: Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭṭhamā saṃkhittena ca. *Then*: [vi] rāgānupassī viharati paṭinissaggānupassī viharati ti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, *as above*. Katame satta? Satisaṃbojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriyasaṃbojjhaṅgo pīthi<sup>o</sup> (*sic*) passaddhi<sup>o</sup> samādhi<sup>o</sup> upekkhā<sup>o</sup>. Rāgassa bh<sup>o</sup> abhiññāya ime satta dh<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> ti. Rāgassa bh<sup>o</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup> satta dh<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>. Katame satta? Anicca-saññā, anatta<sup>o</sup> and so on, *as above, till the end*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sattanipātaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sattako.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. samattam; S. niṭṭhito; M<sub>7</sub> adds siddhir astu, sivam astu, jayatu.

## ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I<sup>2</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-  
dante<sup>3</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā  
etad avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuttaritāya paricitāya  
susamāraddhāya atthānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame attha?

3. Sukham supati, sukham paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam  
supinam passati, manussānam piyo hoti, amanussānam piyo  
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nassa<sup>4</sup> aggi vā visam vā sattham  
vā kamati, uttarim<sup>5</sup> appatīvijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuttaritāya parici-  
tāya susamāraddhāya ime atthānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettam bhāvayati appamānam<sup>6</sup> paṭissato  
tanū<sup>7</sup> saññojanā<sup>8</sup> honti<sup>9</sup> passato upadhikkhayam.

<sup>1</sup> T. omits *this* udāna.

<sup>2</sup> S. has *Paṇḍāsako*; the other MSS. have no title at all.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bhaddante. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> n'assa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'ri.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> appamādam. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anu. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'no.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti.

Ekam pi ce paṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusali<sup>1</sup> tena  
 hoti,  
 sabbe 'va<sup>2</sup> pāṇe manasānukampi<sup>3</sup> pahūtamariyo<sup>4</sup> paka-  
 roti<sup>5</sup> puññaṃ.  
 Ye sattasaṇḍam paṭhaviṃ vijetva<sup>6</sup> rājisayo<sup>7</sup> yajamānā-  
 nupariyayā<sup>8</sup>  
 assamedham purisamedham sammāpāsam<sup>9</sup> vājapeyyam<sup>10</sup>  
 niraggaḷam,  
 mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti  
 soḷasim  
 candappabhā tāraṇā va sabbe.  
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti na jināti<sup>11</sup> na jāpaye<sup>12</sup>  
 mettampo<sup>13</sup> sabbabhūtānam<sup>14</sup>, veram tassa na kenaci ti.

## II.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha<sup>15</sup> paccaya<sup>15</sup> ādi-  
 brahmacariyikāya<sup>16</sup> paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya  
 paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-  
 pūriyā samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthāram upanissāya vi-  
 harati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyam<sup>17</sup> sabrahmacāriṃ<sup>18</sup>,  
 yatth' assa tibbam hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ  
 ca gāravo ca. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo  
 paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya  
 paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-  
 nāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °lam. <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca; M<sub>8</sub> pi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pam. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta°

<sup>5</sup> M. S. ca karoti; Ph. *only* karoti. <sup>6</sup> S. jinitvā.

<sup>7</sup> S. rājisayo; M<sub>8</sub> *is spoiled here*; T. *has* rāgijisayo.

<sup>8</sup> S. °cariyagā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samā°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vācā°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vācā°; M<sub>8</sub> vācariyabayam (*sic*).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jā°; T. M<sub>7</sub> pānāti. <sup>12</sup> T. jānapaye.

<sup>13</sup> S. mettaso. <sup>14</sup> S. °tāni; M<sub>6</sub> sambhūtānam.

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>*.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °cārikāya and °cāriyikāya, also °cariyikāya.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nikam throughout; T. °nikā; M<sub>7</sub> garuṭṭhākam;  
 M<sub>6</sub> sabrahmacārikam. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °cāri throughout.

3. So taṃ Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto<sup>1</sup> aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ<sup>2</sup> sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ hoti pemañ ca gūravo ca, te<sup>3</sup> kālāna kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhāti: Idāṃ bhante kathaṃ? Imassa ko<sup>4</sup> attho<sup>5</sup> ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇa<sup>6</sup> c'eva<sup>7</sup> vivaranti<sup>8</sup>, anuttānikataṇṇa<sup>9</sup> ca uttānikaronti<sup>10</sup>, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

4. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dḍayena vūpakāsena sampādeti: kāyavūpakāsena ca cittavūpakāsena ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

5. Silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ<sup>9</sup> savyāñjanam<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>12</sup> vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ hetu pañcamaṃ paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. viharati. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, 'nikam throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. so. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, kvattho. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> avivarass' eva.

<sup>6</sup> S. vivaṭanti. <sup>7</sup> T. 'kañ. <sup>8</sup> M. uttāniṃ ka°

<sup>9</sup> T. M. sātthā; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> satthaṃ throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, 'nā throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> rūpāya; T. M<sub>7</sub>, rūpassa throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> dhātā throughout.

7. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paḥānāya kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasāmpadāya thāmaṃva<sup>1</sup> dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

8. Saṅghagato<sup>2</sup> kho pana anānākaṭṭhiko<sup>3</sup> hoti atiraccaḥānakathiko, sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, param vā ajjhesati, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhībhaṃ nātimaññati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati<sup>4</sup> 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti<sup>5</sup> vedanā<sup>3</sup>, iti<sup>4</sup> vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . .<sup>5</sup> iti saṅkhārā . . .<sup>5</sup> iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānassa samudayo, iti viññānassa atthaṅgamo<sup>6</sup> ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup> hetu aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup> paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

10. Tam enam sabrahmacārī evaṃ sambhāventi: ayaṃ<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tippaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti<sup>8</sup> pemaṇ ca gāraṃ ca; addhā ayaṃ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya<sup>9</sup> garuttāya<sup>10</sup> bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Tam kho paṇāyaṃ āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto<sup>11</sup> aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tippaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> omits this passage. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ānanda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> S. omits all from iti to 'gamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sattamo.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. piyattāya throughout; T. piyattāya.

<sup>10</sup> S. garuttāya. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. viharati.

pemañ ca gāravo ca, te<sup>1</sup> kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇḥati: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko<sup>2</sup> attho<sup>2</sup> ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇa<sup>3</sup> c'eva<sup>4</sup> vivaranti<sup>5</sup>, anuttānikataṇṇa ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati<sup>6</sup> ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Taṃ<sup>7</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena<sup>8</sup> vūpakāseṇa sampādeti: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca; addhā ayam<sup>7</sup> āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

13. Silavā kho panāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttam<sup>9</sup> savyaññanam<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

15. Āraddhaviriyo kho panāyam āyasmā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. so.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kvattho.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avivaraṇṇa.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.      <sup>5</sup> S. vivaranti.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> passati *without* ti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ubhayena.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here sāttā.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> aññā.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here rūpassa.

16. Saṅghagato kho paṇāyam āyasmā anānakathiko<sup>1</sup> atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṇ<sup>2</sup> vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjhesati<sup>3</sup>, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhibhāvaṃ nātimaññati; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

17. Pañcasu<sup>4</sup> kho paṇāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā . . .<sup>5</sup> iti sañña . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānassa samudayo, iti viññānassa atthaṅgamo' ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā samvattanti ti.

### III.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca<sup>6</sup> agaru ca abhāvāniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasamsi ca hoti piyagarahī ca<sup>6</sup> lābhakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> sakkarakāmo ca ahiriko<sup>7</sup> ca anottappi ca pāpiccho ca micchādītṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> abhāvāniyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvāniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. anākatiko; M, anākatiko; M<sub>5</sub> ānanda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M, sāmaññaṃ. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>5</sub> ajjosati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>5</sub> omits this passage. <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>5</sub> pa.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>5</sub> ahirimā; S. ahiriyo.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsi ca hoti na piyagarahi ca na lābhakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>2</sup> hirimā ca hoti<sup>3</sup> ottappi ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### IV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca<sup>3</sup> bahubhāni ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo<sup>5</sup> ca hoti amanāpo<sup>6</sup> ca agaru<sup>7</sup> ca abhāvanīyo<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup>.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhāni ca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>10</sup> akkosakaparibhāsako<sup>10</sup> ca sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### V.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. adds pa.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. piyo.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. ma°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. garu.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. bhā°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. anakko°



2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ayaso ca<sup>2</sup> nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime<sup>2</sup> aṭṭha<sup>3</sup> lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca<sup>4</sup> yaso<sup>5</sup> ayaso<sup>5</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca<sup>6</sup> dukkham<sup>7</sup>:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā, ete ca ñatvā<sup>8</sup> satimā sumedho avekkhati<sup>9</sup> vipariṇāmadhamme.

Iṭṭhassa dhammā na<sup>8</sup> mathenti cittaṃ anitṭhato no<sup>10</sup> paṭighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>11</sup> atthagatā<sup>12</sup> na santi,

padañ ca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa pāragū ti.

## VI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa 'uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi. Sutavato pi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. aṭṭha 'me; M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭha ime.

<sup>4</sup> erased in Ph.; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. yasāyaso; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>5</sub>. S. add ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. ape<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> me.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. atthaṅg<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyoso<sup>1</sup>, kin nānakaraṇaṃ sutavato ariya-sāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaṇa ti? 'Bhagavammūlakā<sup>2</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṇnettikā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavaṇpaṭisaraṇā<sup>4</sup>; sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanaṇa uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . .<sup>4</sup> uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukhaṃ . . . uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṃ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>5</sup> ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ yasaṃ anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ pasamsaṃ anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ sukhaṃ anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodha-virodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>6</sup> maraṇena<sup>6</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti<sup>7</sup> . . . uppajjati alābho . . .<sup>8</sup> uppajjati yaso . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. M. 'yāso'; M. Ph. M<sub>g</sub>. S. 'yaso.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> bhavaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhavaṃ<sup>o</sup>; Ph. bhavaṇjanettikā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>g</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. jarāmara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā<sup>1</sup> . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So iti paṭi-saṇcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idaṃ dukkham, tañ ca kho aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>2</sup>. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na<sup>3</sup> pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So<sup>4</sup> uppannam lābham nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam<sup>5</sup> yasam nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukham nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno<sup>6</sup> parimuccati jātīyā jarāya<sup>7</sup> maraṇena<sup>7</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>8</sup>, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso, ayaṃ adhippāyoso<sup>8</sup>, idaṃ nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti.

Lābho alābho ca<sup>9</sup> yaso<sup>10</sup> ayaso<sup>10</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca<sup>11</sup> dukkham<sup>12</sup>:  
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāma-dhammā,  
ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariṇāma-dhamme.  
Itthassa<sup>13</sup> dhammā na mathenti<sup>14</sup> cittaṃ aniṭṭhato no paṭighātam eti,

<sup>1</sup> T. 'M<sub>6</sub> put upp° pasamsā before upp° nindā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jānāti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pi. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. 'hinno.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> jarāmara°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'yaso; M. S. 'yaso; M<sub>6</sub> adhippāyo.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. yasāyaso; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ayaso yaso.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. add ca.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ithassa; Ph. aṭṭhassa. <sup>14</sup> Ph. pasenti.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>1</sup> atthagatā<sup>2</sup> na  
santi,  
padañ ca ūatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa  
pāragū ti.

## VII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-  
kūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho<sup>3</sup> Bha-  
gavā Devadattam ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim  
paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam  
paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu  
kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū  
bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhi-  
bhūto pariyādinna<sup>4</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Katamehi atthahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho . . . alābhena bhikkhave . . .<sup>6</sup> yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave . . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> . . . pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>8</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>9</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

4. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhi-  
bhūya<sup>10</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .<sup>6</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam<sup>11</sup> ayasam<sup>11</sup> . . . uppannam sakkāram

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> atthaṅg<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> atthamg<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> attha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. <sup>4</sup> T. °dinna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °dinna<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °dinna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °dinna<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

... uppannam asakkāram ... uppannam pāpicchatam ...  
 uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya<sup>2</sup> vihareyya. Kathañ<sup>2</sup>  
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham  
 abhikhuyya<sup>3</sup> vihareyya ... pe<sup>4</sup> ... ? Yam hi'ssa bhikkhave  
 uppannam lābham anabhikhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajjeyyū  
 āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, uppannam lābham abhikhuyya<sup>5</sup> vi-  
 harato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti. Yam  
 hi'ssa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave uppannam alābham ...<sup>7</sup> uppannam ya-  
 sam ... uppannam ayasam ... uppannam sakkāram ...  
 uppannam asakkāram ... uppannam pāpicchatam ...  
 uppannam pāpamittatam anabhikhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajjey-  
 yū āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, uppannam pāpamittatam abhi-  
 khuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti.  
 Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam  
 lābham abhikhuyya<sup>8</sup> vihareyya<sup>8</sup>, uppannam alābham ...<sup>9</sup>  
 uppannam yasam ... uppannam ayasam ... uppannam  
 sakkāram ... uppannam asakkāram ... uppannam pā-  
 picchatam ... uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya<sup>10</sup>  
 vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitab-  
 bam: —

5. Uppannam lābham abhikhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharissāma<sup>12</sup>, up-  
 pannam alābham ...<sup>13</sup> uppannam yasam ... uppannam  
 ayasam ... uppannam sakkāram ... uppannam asak-  
 kāram ... uppannam pāpicchatam ... uppannam pāpa-  
 mittatam abhikhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharissāma<sup>14</sup> ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhik-  
 khave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *twice*. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiñ.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *give it in full*; M. has *la*, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *have pa*  
*after alābham*.

<sup>5</sup> M. *twice*. <sup>6</sup> T. *hi*.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *pa*.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. *twice*; M. *omits vihareyya*.

<sup>9</sup> M. *la*; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *pa*.

<sup>10</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *twice*; M<sub>6</sub> *omits abhi*<sup>10</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *vihareyyāma*; *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> *pa*.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *vihareyyāma*.

## VIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ viharati Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

2. Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo<sup>3</sup> mahārājā uttarāya<sup>4</sup> disāya<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> disaṃ gacchati kenaci-d-eva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmato Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmiṃ Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattim<sup>6</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti; sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>7</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya<sup>8</sup>, evaṃ eva Mahisavatthusmiṃ Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyaṃ antarahito devesu Tāvatisesesu pāturahosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagghe<sup>9</sup> mārisa<sup>9</sup> jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ Sam-

<sup>1</sup> T. Dhvajā°; M. Ph. S. Vatta° *always*; M<sub>8</sub> Dhajoli° *always*; M<sub>6</sub> Dhvajā° *always*; M<sub>7</sub> Dhavalikāyaṃ, *else* Dhuvajā° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "vaṇṇo throughout; T. °vano; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vano throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S. uttarā°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. dakkhiṇa°

<sup>6</sup> T. *continues*: attasampattim pacca° hoti ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>: attasampattim para° pacca° hoti ti.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami° <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. sami°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pucchamāsiya (sic).

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāya<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti<sup>2</sup>; sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravippattiṃ . . .<sup>4</sup> attasampattiṃ<sup>5</sup> . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti<sup>6</sup> ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitaṃ vā bhāṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bhāṃ samminjeyya, evaṃ eva devesu Tāvatisesū antarahito Mahisavattusmiṃ Sampkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāya<sup>6</sup> āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe<sup>7</sup> pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ abhiṇvādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ titho kho Sakko devānaṃ indo āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avoca 'saccaṃ kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravippattiṃ . . .<sup>8</sup> attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti<sup>9</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ devānaṃ indā' ti. 'Kiṃ pan' idaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakāṃ paṭibhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>11</sup> ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānaṃ inda upamaṇ te karissāmi, upamāya<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti<sup>13</sup>. Seyyathā pi devānaṃ inda gūmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā avidūre mahādhāṇārāsi<sup>14</sup>, tato mahājanakāyo dhāṇāṃ<sup>15</sup> āhareyya kacehi<sup>16</sup> pi piṭakehi<sup>17</sup> pi uccaṅgehi<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. Dhvajā°      <sup>2</sup> T. desesi.

<sup>3</sup> S. has: pe || parasampattiṃ paccā° hoti ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> Dhva°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. samukhe; M<sub>8</sub> mukhe; T. pamukho; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.      <sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>9</sup> S. pana.

<sup>10</sup> S. 'bhānaṃ; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert upādāya.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. upamāyam.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā°; M<sub>7</sub> jānanti.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'thāṇā°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> thāṇāṃ.      <sup>16</sup> S. kāyehi; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kājehi.

<sup>17</sup> S. sisakehi.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. uccaṅgehi; M<sub>8</sub> ujjāṅgehi; S. ucchaṅkehi.

pi añjalihi<sup>1</sup> pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda tam<sup>2</sup> mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyya: kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ<sup>3</sup> āharathā<sup>4</sup> ti? Kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu kho devānam inda so<sup>5</sup> mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Amumhā mahādhaññaṃ<sup>8</sup> āharāma ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>9</sup> vyākareyyā<sup>10</sup> ti. 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yaṃ<sup>11</sup> kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ tam tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayaṃ<sup>12</sup> c'aññe<sup>13</sup> ca bhaṇāma<sup>14</sup> ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva<sup>15</sup> subhāsitaṃ<sup>16</sup> idaṃ<sup>17</sup> āyasmatā Uttarena: yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ tam tassa<sup>18</sup> Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya<sup>19</sup> mayaṃ c'aññe<sup>20</sup> ca bhaṇāma<sup>21</sup> ti. Ekam<sup>22</sup> idaṃ bhante Uttara<sup>23</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe<sup>24</sup> pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho<sup>25</sup> Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālana kalam attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālana kalam paravipattiṃ . . .<sup>26</sup> attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ<sup>27</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>28</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . pe<sup>29</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aṅgulihi. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dhaññaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. āhara. <sup>5</sup> T. yo.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M. dhañña<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> here corr. to 'dhañña<sup>o</sup>, and it continues: yade dhañhassa (sic) dhaññaṃ ti (sic). Acchariyaṃ and so on.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. mañña; S. dhaññaṃ. <sup>11</sup> T. yāva.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'tañ c'idaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> add bhante.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. upādāya alone.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has miyadadaseva anāma ti (sic) for mayaṃ . . . bhaṇāma ti.

<sup>16</sup> S. evaṃ. <sup>17</sup> S. inserts ekam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kiccha<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>21</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. 'dinnā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.



pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhikhūto pariyaḍinnacitto<sup>1</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi asaddhammehi abhikhūto pariyaḍinnacitto<sup>2</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhikhuyya<sup>3</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya<sup>5</sup> vihareyya.

8. Kathañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhikhuyya<sup>7</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .<sup>8</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya<sup>9</sup> vihareyya? Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam lābham anabhikhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, uppannam lābham abhikhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam alābham . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam anabhikhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Idam kho<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhikhuyya<sup>13</sup> vihareyya<sup>14</sup>, uppannam alābham . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya<sup>13</sup> vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. °diṇṇa°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °diṇṇa°

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. twice; M<sub>6</sub> omits abhi°

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>6</sup> S. kiñci.      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. twice.      <sup>8</sup> M. la.

<sup>9</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>10</sup> M. twice; M<sub>8</sub> has abhikhuyya twice.      <sup>11</sup> M. twice.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. inserts pana.      <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>14</sup> S. °yyam; M. °yyāma.

9. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>2</sup> uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> viharissāma ti.

Evam<sup>3</sup> hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yāvata<sup>3</sup> bhante Uttara manussesu catasso parisā: bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci<sup>4</sup> patitthito<sup>5</sup>. Ugganḥātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, pariyāpunātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, dhāretu<sup>6</sup> bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasamphito<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko<sup>8</sup> ti.

## IX.

1. 'Kulaputto' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balavā'<sup>9</sup> ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāsādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā<sup>10</sup> vadamāno<sup>10</sup> vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo'<sup>11</sup> ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim<sup>12</sup> aññatra<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane<sup>14</sup> mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena<sup>15</sup> Nando sakkoti paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum<sup>16</sup>?

2. Tatr<sup>17</sup> idaṃ<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya<sup>18</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> *all MSS. double it.*      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. ettāvata.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> kimhi ci.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> upatthito.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *omits this phrase.*

<sup>7</sup> Ph. S. 'saññhito; M. M<sub>8</sub> 'saññhito; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthahiso.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ākatibrahma<sup>o</sup>; S. 'yako; T. 'yāyiko.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> bhagavā.      <sup>10</sup> *omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.*

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> tippabbhako.      <sup>12</sup> T. tam kim; *omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.*

<sup>13</sup> T. maññatha; M<sub>3</sub> maññayya; M<sub>7</sub> aññata; Ph. aññatara; S. aññatha.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'nesu.      <sup>15</sup> S. yehi.

<sup>16</sup> S. 'otun ti.      <sup>17</sup> T. tatra idaṃ; Ph. *adds kho.*

<sup>18</sup> T. 'kāya; M<sub>3</sub> 'tā ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ<sup>1</sup> cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi 'evaṃ me<sup>3</sup> puratthimaṃ<sup>4</sup> disaṃ<sup>4</sup> ālokeyato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā<sup>5</sup> akusalā dhammā anvāssa-vissanti<sup>6,7</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti . . .<sup>9</sup> uttarā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . dakkhiṇā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . uddhaṃ ulloketabbam<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> . . . adho oloketabbam<sup>13</sup> hoti . . . anudisā anuviloketabbā<sup>14</sup> hoti, sabbañ cetaso<sup>15</sup> samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ<sup>16</sup> anu-  
viloketi 'evaṃ me anudisaṃ anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsavissanti<sup>6,7</sup> ti<sup>17</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

3. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññu-tāya hoti<sup>18</sup>.

Idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ<sup>19</sup> ahāreti<sup>20</sup> neva dāvāya na maddāya<sup>21</sup> na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cā' ti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim<sup>22</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>2</sup> Ph. °sā; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, mā. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, disā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anvāssanti and anvāsavissanti; Ph. anvā pavissanti; M<sub>8</sub>, T. anvāssa bhavissanti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>8</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> disāloke°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. S. °bbā. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bbo; S. °bbā. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, °bbam.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. °sā. <sup>16</sup> T. °disā. <sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ti. <sup>19</sup> M. āhāre. <sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ahāreti.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. maddāya.

<sup>22</sup> T. jāgariyāyogasmim; M<sub>6</sub> jāgariyogasmim.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisaṃjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> caṅkamaṇa nisaṃjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> dakkhīṇena passena<sup>3</sup> sīhaseyyam kappeti<sup>4</sup> pāde<sup>5</sup> pādam accādhāya<sup>6</sup> sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisaṃjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti.

5. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā<sup>1</sup> uppajjanti, viditā upatṭhahanti<sup>2</sup>, viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā sañña<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> viditā vitakkā<sup>5</sup> uppajjanti, viditā upatṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti<sup>6</sup>.

Kim aññatra<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato, yena<sup>8</sup> Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritum ti?

## X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyam<sup>1</sup> viharati Gaggarāya<sup>2</sup> pokkharaniyā<sup>3</sup> tīre. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno aññen'aññaṃ<sup>4</sup> paṭicarati<sup>5</sup>, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti<sup>6</sup>, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.    <sup>3</sup> T. pasenti.

<sup>4</sup> T. kappenti.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. pādena.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> accādhāya.    <sup>7</sup> T. rattim.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. upatṭhā; M<sub>6</sub> upasamgahanti.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. continues: la | abbattham and so on.

<sup>11</sup> S. hoti ti.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. aññatara; S. aññattha.

<sup>13</sup> S. yehi.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> Gaggarāpokkharaniyā; T. Gaggara<sup>o</sup>

M<sub>6</sub>. S. aññenā; T. aññena a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pari<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>3</sub> paṭivadati.    <sup>17</sup> T. amanāceti.

2. Dhamath<sup>1</sup> etaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ, niddhamath<sup>1</sup> etaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ. Apaneyyo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave puggalo. Kiṃ vo<sup>4</sup> paraputtā<sup>5</sup> vihettheti<sup>6</sup>? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ alokitaṃ vilokitaṃ<sup>7</sup> sammiñjitaṃ<sup>8</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū<sup>9</sup> āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, taṃ enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'<sup>11</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>12</sup> samaṇapālāpo<sup>13</sup> samaṇakāraṇavo<sup>14</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsesi<sup>15</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi<sup>16</sup> ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne<sup>17</sup> yavakarane<sup>18</sup> yavadūsi<sup>19</sup> jāyetha yavapālāpo<sup>20</sup> yavakāraṇavo<sup>20</sup>, tassa tādisaṃ yeva mūlaṃ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ. Tādisaṃ yeva nālaṃ<sup>21</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, tādisaṃ yeva pattaṃ<sup>22</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, yāv' assa sīsaṃ na<sup>23</sup> nibbattati; yato ca khvāssa sīsaṃ nibbattati, taṃ enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'yavadūsi'<sup>24</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>25</sup> yavapālāpo<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. damath'; S. niddhamath'; M<sub>8</sub> omits dh° etaṃ bh° puggo; M<sub>6</sub> dametth' esaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. °yye; T. °yyā; M<sub>8</sub> apaneso. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. so; Ph. te; M<sub>8</sub> kiro for kim vo; omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. °putto.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vihettheyyan ti; M. visodhetti; Ph. visodhenti; M<sub>8</sub> visetheti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°

<sup>9</sup> T. bhikkhūnaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. khvassa throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi; T. °ducci. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °pālāso.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °karo; M<sub>6</sub> °karaṇako; T. °kāravo.

<sup>15</sup> T. nāmesenti. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ādusi; Ph. dūddhasasi.

<sup>17</sup> T. °panno; M<sub>6</sub> °panna. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °kā°; T. °karaṇo.

<sup>19</sup> T. °dūsim; M. °rūpi; M<sub>8</sub> patharūpe.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °karo

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. nālaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> nātaṃ. <sup>22</sup> S. palāsaṃ.

<sup>23</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. has santibbattati (or san ni°) instead of sīsaṃ na nibb°

<sup>24</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi. <sup>25</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ.

yavakāraṇḍavo<sup>1</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā samūlaṃ uppā-  
 tetvā<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā yavakāraṇassa chaḍḍenti<sup>3</sup>. Taṃ kissa  
 hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>5</sup> bhaddake yave dūsesi<sup>5</sup> ti. Evaṃ eva  
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva  
 hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitāṃ vilokitāṃ sam-  
 minjitaṃ<sup>6</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā  
 pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū  
 āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ  
 passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samanadūsi<sup>7</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 samanapalāpo<sup>9</sup> samanākāraṇḍavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti vi-  
 ditvā bahiddhā nāśenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>5</sup>  
 bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi<sup>11</sup> ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññarāsissa vuvahya-  
 mānassa<sup>12</sup> tattha yāni<sup>13</sup> tāni<sup>14</sup> dhaññāni dāḥāni sāravantāni,  
 tāni<sup>15</sup> ekamantaṃ puñja<sup>16</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup>; yāni pana tāni dhaññāni  
 dubbalāni palāpāni<sup>18</sup>, tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati<sup>19</sup>.  
 Tam enaṃ sāmikā sammajjanaṃ<sup>20</sup> gahetvā bhiyyosomattāya  
 apasammajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>5</sup> bhaddake<sup>21</sup>  
 dhaññe dūsesi ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa  
 puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ  
 ālokitāṃ vilokitāṃ sammijnitaṃ<sup>22</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipatta-  
 cīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi<sup>23</sup> aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ  
 bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato  
 ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'kar° <sup>2</sup> M. 'tetvā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'detvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. chaṭṭenti; M<sub>8</sub> dhānenti. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> māññe.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. 'ti. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sami° <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'rūpi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. 'lāso.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'kar° <sup>11</sup> T. dūsaṃ; Ph. duseti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vuvha°; M<sub>6</sub> byāha°; M. S. phusaya°; Ph. phuyya°;

M<sub>8</sub> puñña° <sup>13</sup> T. ṭhāni; Ph. adda pana.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also dhaññāni.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> S. puñjaṃ; M. Ph. puñjāni; M<sub>8</sub> puññāni.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> honti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. palāsaṇi; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'hanti.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sama°

<sup>21</sup> T. bhadrake; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have bhadrake always.

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami° <sup>23</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds nāma.

jānanti 'samanadūsī' 'vāyam' <sup>2</sup> samanapalāpo <sup>3</sup> samana-kāraṇdavo <sup>4</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā <sup>5</sup> aññe <sup>5</sup> bhaddake <sup>6</sup> bhikkhū dūsesi ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliya <sup>7</sup> atthiko <sup>7</sup> tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ <sup>8</sup> ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so taṃ <sup>9</sup> tad <sup>10</sup> eva rukkhhaṃ kuṭhāripāsena <sup>11</sup> ākoṭeti <sup>12</sup>. Tattha yāni <sup>13</sup> tāni rukkhāni dālāni sāravantāni, tāni <sup>14</sup> kuṭhāripāsena <sup>8</sup> ākoṭitāni kakkhalaṃ <sup>15</sup> paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtini avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni <sup>14</sup> kuṭhāripāsena <sup>8</sup> ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tam <sup>16</sup> enaṃ <sup>16</sup> mūle <sup>17</sup> chindati <sup>16</sup>, mūle <sup>18</sup> chinditvā <sup>19</sup> agge chindati, agge chinditvā <sup>20</sup> anto suvisodhitam <sup>21</sup> visodheti, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā udapānapanāliṃ <sup>22</sup> yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samminjitaṃ <sup>23</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samanadūsī' 'vāyam' <sup>24</sup> samanapalāpo <sup>3</sup> samana-kāraṇdavo <sup>4</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā <sup>5</sup> aññe <sup>5</sup> bhaddake <sup>6</sup> bhikkhū dūsesi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'rūpi. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. 'lāso. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. 'kar°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> maññe. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhadrake.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °panālihatthiko; M<sub>8</sub> °panāliyatthiko; M. S. udapānapanāliyatthiko; M<sub>6</sub> panāliya atthayati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. kudhāriṃ; M<sub>8</sub> kudhāraṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S. tan; M. yam. <sup>10</sup> M. yad.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kudhāri° <sup>12</sup> M. °teyya.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. adds pana. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> T. kakkhalaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> katthalam.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mūlam; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mūlam; T. omits this phrase.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. °detvā; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> chetvā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °detvā; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> chetvā.

<sup>21</sup> T. susodhitam; M<sub>8</sub> suvisotthitam.

<sup>22</sup> M. S. udapānapanāliṃ; M<sub>8</sub> udapānapanāliṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> °panāliyam; M<sub>7</sub> °panāliyam. <sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°

<sup>24</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyam; Ph. vā cāyam.

Samvāsāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vijānātha<sup>2</sup> pāpiccho<sup>3</sup> kodhano iti  
 makkhī thambhī palāsi ca issuki maccharī saṭho  
 saṇhavāco<sup>4</sup> janavati samaṇo<sup>5</sup> viya bhāsati  
 raho karoti karaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpaditṭhi anādaro  
 saṃsappi<sup>7</sup> ca musāvādi taṃ<sup>8</sup> vidityā yathā kathaṃ?  
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjayātha<sup>9</sup> naṃ  
 karaṇaḍavaṃ<sup>10</sup> niddhamatha<sup>11</sup> kasambum<sup>12</sup> apakassatha<sup>13</sup>.  
 Tato palāpe<sup>14</sup> vāhetha assamaṇe<sup>15</sup> samaṇamānino<sup>16</sup>  
 niddhamitvāna<sup>17</sup> pāpicche<sup>18</sup> pāpa-ācāragocare<sup>19</sup>  
 suddhāsuddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā<sup>20</sup>,  
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antaṃ karissathā ti.

Mettāvaggo<sup>21</sup> paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>22</sup>:

Mettaṃ<sup>23</sup> paññā<sup>24</sup> ca dve<sup>25</sup> piyā<sup>26</sup> dve ca lokavipattiyo  
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando karaṇaḍavena<sup>27</sup> cā ti.

### XI<sup>28</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjā-  
 yaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle<sup>29</sup>. Atha kho Verañjo

<sup>1</sup> S. 'sāya. <sup>2</sup> S. 'netha. <sup>3</sup> S. pāpiccha°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'vācā; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> santavāto. <sup>5</sup> Ph. 'pā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kaṭanaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> kanaṃ or katanaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. saṃkampi. <sup>8</sup> T. naṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. 'yetha; Ph. 'jjeyyātha; M<sub>8</sub> 'jjāsa; M<sub>6</sub> 'yā ca; T.  
 abhinibbi° <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. kar°; M<sub>8</sub> 'vi. <sup>11</sup> S. 'mavā.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'buñ.

<sup>13</sup> S. 'vā; M<sub>7</sub> cāpakassathā; T. cāpassatha; M<sub>6</sub> cāpakassa ca.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'po; M. Ph. 'lāse. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> asa°; M<sub>7</sub> 'no.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samaṇo samaṇamānino; M<sub>7</sub> samanānino.

<sup>17</sup> S. 'mitvā. <sup>18</sup> S. 'ccham.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pāpā°; S. pāpalācā° <sup>20</sup> S. paṭi°

<sup>21</sup> M. Metta°; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>22</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub> there is no uddāna at all. <sup>23</sup> S. metta°

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññāya. <sup>25</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>26</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> piyo; S. piye; S. adds dve cāppiye.

<sup>27</sup> Ph. kar°

<sup>28</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

<sup>29</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'mande; S. 'pūcimaṇḍarukkhāmūle.



brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Verāṇjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sutaṃ me<sup>2</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> bho<sup>4</sup> Gotama: na<sup>5</sup> samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe<sup>6</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti'. Tayidaṃ<sup>8</sup> bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe<sup>9</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannaṃ evā' ti. 'Nāhaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyā' ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa'<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa<sup>11</sup> pariṇāya, yena maṃ pariṇāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa<sup>12</sup> rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahinā<sup>13</sup> ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>14</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariṇāya, yena maṃ pariṇāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho<sup>15</sup> yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sārā°

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. etam *instead of* me taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>4</sup> T. so.

<sup>5</sup> S. *puts* na *after* Gotamo; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit it*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. vuddhe. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *omit* ti. <sup>8</sup> S. yad idaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> buddhe; Ph. S. vuddhe.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; T. kho.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ṇassa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *continues with* pariṇāya *at the beginning of the next* §.

<sup>13</sup> M. pahinnā.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. anabhāvaṃ k° *throughout*.

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> *omit* ti.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā<sup>2</sup> ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam<sup>3</sup> sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>.

4. 'Akiriyaṇādo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>.

5. 'Ucchedavādo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rūgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>.

6. 'Jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ<sup>7</sup> pariyāyena<sup>7</sup> sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi<sup>8</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena<sup>7</sup> manoduccaritena<sup>7</sup>, jigucchāmi<sup>9</sup> anekavihitānaṃ<sup>10</sup> pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvassa.

<sup>2</sup> M. pahinnā throughout. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tam.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. omit ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert kho. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. parigucchāmi; S. jeguccham vadāmi.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

dhammānaṃ samāpattiya<sup>1</sup>. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup>.

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi<sup>4</sup> khv esa<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ desemi rūgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya<sup>6</sup>: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>.

8. 'Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapaniyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, taṃ ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>.

9. 'Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi<sup>9</sup> khv esa<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā<sup>9</sup> punabbhavābhiniḃbatti<sup>10</sup> pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim

<sup>1</sup> S. adds jegucchaṃ vadāmi.

<sup>2</sup> all MSS. exc. S. omit ti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> atha.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; T. me sa.

<sup>5</sup> S. venayiko.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: tapassī samaṇo and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa.

<sup>9</sup> T. eseyyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> adds na. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'titiyā.

anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathā-gatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-bhinibbatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhā-vakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni atṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni<sup>1</sup> sammā paribhāvitāni; yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭapotaḥkāṇāṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭhamataraṃ pādana-khasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā<sup>3</sup> sotthiṇā<sup>4</sup> abhinibbijjheyya, kinti svāssa<sup>5</sup> vacanīyo<sup>6</sup> jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā' ti? 'Jeṭṭho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacanīyo<sup>7</sup>, so hi nesam bho<sup>8</sup> Gotama<sup>8</sup> jeṭṭho hoti' ti.

10. 'Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā eko 'va<sup>9</sup> loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ hi<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa jeṭṭho<sup>8</sup> seṭṭho lokassa. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallīnaṃ, upatṭhitā sati apamuttā<sup>11</sup>, passaddho kāyo asāradḍho, samāhitam<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ ekaggaṃ.

11. 'So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicca' eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam<sup>13</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>13</sup> upasampajja vihāsim<sup>14</sup>; vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>15</sup> ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhavaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ<sup>8</sup> pītisukhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pariseritāni; M<sub>8</sub> omits sammā parise<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °cchāpakāṇam. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sotthi. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. svāssa; M<sub>8</sub> samā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add here ti, and omit the following words; M<sub>8</sub> adds also here ti, and continues: seṭṭho bho Gotama vacanīyo and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti ti, and continue with Evaṃ eva.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca. <sup>10</sup> Ph. svāhaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S. appa<sup>o</sup>; T. apammu<sup>o</sup>; M. asamuttā; M<sub>8</sub> asapmuttā; M<sub>6</sub> asammuttā. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pathamajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si; M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharāmi throughout.

<sup>15</sup> T. °māya.

dutiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno<sup>2</sup>, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ<sup>3</sup>, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>4</sup> adukkham-asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catuttham<sup>5</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakilese mudubhūte kammaniye tīthe āneñjappatte<sup>6</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiñānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim<sup>7</sup>. So<sup>8</sup> anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo<sup>9</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassaṃ pi jātisatasahassaṃ<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup>, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe «amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgottō evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto<sup>10</sup> amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgottō evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpappano» ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiya paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihata<sup>11</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato<sup>12</sup> āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā<sup>13</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva<sup>14</sup> andakosamhā.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °yajjh°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. adds ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °si; M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °demi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. atthag°      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tthajjh°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. āneñjapa°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. anejja°; M<sub>8</sub> ānañca°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. so 'ham.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. pe || Iti.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. vigatā.      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. vigato.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

<sup>14</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> three leaves are missing.

13. 'So evaṃ samāhite cित्ते parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite āneñjappatte<sup>1</sup> sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim<sup>2</sup>. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>3</sup> satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage<sup>4</sup> satte pajānāmi<sup>5</sup> 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyaṇaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyaṇaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā' ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>6</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō<sup>7</sup> āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyā abhinibbidhā<sup>8</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā.

14. 'So evaṃ samāhite cित्ते parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite āneñjappatte<sup>1</sup> āsavānaṃ khayañāyā<sup>9</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmesim<sup>10</sup>. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṇ' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, 'ayaṃ<sup>11</sup> dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim; 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ānāja<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ānejja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. 'mānussakena throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. °pahe.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe 'Ayaṃ kho me.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigatā; M<sub>7</sub> omits avijjā vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigato.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °dā; M. nibbidhā.

<sup>9</sup> T. khaya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °si.

<sup>11</sup> T. omits this phrase.

«*ayaṃ*<sup>1</sup> *āsavasamudayo*» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,  
«*ayaṃ āsavanirodho*» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «*ayaṃ*  
*āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā*» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim.  
Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ  
vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā  
pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmim vimuttam<sup>2</sup> iti<sup>3</sup> ñāṇaṃ  
ahosi. «*Khīṇā*<sup>4</sup> *jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kara-*  
*ṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā*» ti abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho  
me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā,  
avijjā vihatā<sup>5</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō<sup>6</sup> āloko uppanno  
yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ  
kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā<sup>7</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchā-  
pakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā' ti.

15. Evaṃ vutte<sup>7</sup> Verañjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad  
avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo<sup>8</sup>.  
Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ<sup>9</sup> bho Gotama,  
seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-  
cchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,  
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni  
dakkhanti' ti: evaṃ eva<sup>10</sup> bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ  
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gatan ti.

## XII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane  
Kūṭāgarasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā  
abhinñātā abhinñātā Licchavi santhāgāre<sup>11</sup> sannisinā  
sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>,  
dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
santi<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. vimuttamhī ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds me. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vigatā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigato. <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

<sup>7</sup> T. vutto. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || upāsakaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts bho Gotama.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. sandhā° throughout. <sup>12</sup> T. bhāsati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sīho senāpati Nigantha-sāvako<sup>1</sup> tassam parisāyaṃ nisinnō hoti. Atha kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>3</sup> abhiññātā<sup>3</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yan nūnāham taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam<sup>4</sup> arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti.

3. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Nigantho<sup>5</sup> Nātaputto<sup>6</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigantham<sup>7</sup> Nātaputtam<sup>6</sup> etad avoca 'icchāmi<sup>8</sup> aham bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvam Sīha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Sīha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Atha kho Sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisāṅkhāro<sup>8</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>9</sup> abhiññātā<sup>9</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yan nūnāham taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Nigantha°; Ph. Nigandha°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nisa° *always*. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, *once*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, °yya. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Nigantho; Ph. Nigandho.

<sup>6</sup> T. Nāta°; M<sub>6</sub> Nātha°; M<sub>7</sub> Nātha° and Nāta° *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gantham; Ph. °gandham.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gamikābhi°; T. gamikāmbhisam°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, *once*.

<sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

<sup>11</sup> T. *once*. <sup>12</sup> Ph. pa || dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

<sup>13</sup> M. saṃghassa v° bh°



arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ' ti. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho<sup>1</sup> Nāṭaputto ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup> Nāṭaputtaṃ etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvam Sīha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Sīha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññatā<sup>4</sup> abhiññatā<sup>4</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā hīme sambahulā abhiññatā<sup>4</sup> abhiññatā<sup>4</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; kiṃ hi 'me<sup>6</sup> karissanti Nigaṇṭhā<sup>7</sup> apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anapaloketvā<sup>8</sup> 'va Nigaṇṭhe<sup>8</sup> taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ' ti. Atha kho Sīho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyā niyyāsi Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yaṇa paccorohitvā pattiko<sup>9</sup> 'va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sutam me<sup>9</sup> taṃ<sup>9</sup> bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gantho; Ph. °gandho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °ndham; T. M<sub>6</sub> °ntham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gamikābhi<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> add taṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. once.

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa samghassa v° bh°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kinti 'me.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °ndhā; M<sub>6</sub> °nthā.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °ntham; Ph. °ndham; M<sub>6</sub> °nthe, then it continues: yena Bhagavā and so on. <sup>9</sup> S. etaṃ.

dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhante evaṃ āhamsu: akiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, kacci<sup>1</sup> te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> vyākaronanti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayham ṭhānam āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukāma<sup>5</sup> hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam<sup>6</sup> ti.

6. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho<sup>7</sup> samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>8</sup> samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7. Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo

<sup>1</sup> S. kiñ ca. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. vā anu°; M. anu°; M<sub>6</sub> dhammassānu°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. vādo. <sup>5</sup> M. nabbha° <sup>6</sup> M. S. ji°

<sup>7</sup> S. appa° <sup>8</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. asāsatto.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. asā°

akiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha jigucchāmi<sup>1</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmi<sup>2</sup> anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha vinayaṃ dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. je°; M, je° and jr°

anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyāhaṃ Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā<sup>1</sup> ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>2</sup> āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho<sup>3</sup> samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Yassa kho Siha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā<sup>4</sup>, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>5</sup> samaṇo Gotamo assāsīya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha

<sup>1</sup> M. pahinnā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'bhāvaṃ k° throughout. <sup>3</sup> S. appa° always.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: ayaṃ kho and so on.

<sup>5</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. assasettho.

assattho<sup>1</sup> paramena assāsena<sup>2</sup> assāsāya<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>1</sup> samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhante . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti. 'Anuviccekāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccekāro<sup>6</sup> tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ<sup>7</sup> sādhu hoti' ti. 'Iminā p'ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: anuviccekāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hoti ti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappaṃ Vesālīṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭākam<sup>10</sup> parihareyyum: Siho ambhakaṃ senāpati sāvakattaṃ upagato ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: anuviccekāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hoti ti. Esāhaṃ bhante dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti. 'Digharattaṃ kho te Siha Nigaṇṭhanaṃ<sup>12</sup> opānabhūtaṃ kulam, yena nesam<sup>13</sup> upagātānaṃ piṇḍakam<sup>14</sup> dātabbam maññeyyāsi' ti. 'Iminā p'ahaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: digharattaṃ kho te<sup>16</sup> Siha Nigaṇṭhanaṃ<sup>12</sup> opānabhūtaṃ kulam, yena nesam<sup>13</sup> upagātānaṃ piṇḍakam<sup>14</sup> dātabbam<sup>17</sup> maññeyyāsi ti. Sutam me<sup>18</sup> tam<sup>18</sup> bhante: samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha

<sup>1</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. assāsattho. <sup>2</sup> Ph. assa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca. <sup>4</sup> Ph. pa || upāsakam. <sup>5</sup> M. la.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> avicca° <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> S. pāham; M. Ph. esāham for iminā p°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. °lī; T. °liyam. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭikam.

<sup>11</sup> S. dutiyakam. <sup>12</sup> Ph. °ndhānam; M<sub>6</sub> °nthānam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tesam. <sup>14</sup> S. piṇḍapātam. <sup>15</sup> S. pāham.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S. <sup>17</sup> here M<sub>8</sub> sets in again.

<sup>18</sup> S. etam.

«mayham eva dānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dātabbhaṃ, na<sup>2</sup> aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbhaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dātabbhaṃ, na<sup>2</sup> aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ<sup>4</sup> dātabbhaṃ; mayham eva dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ» ti. Atha ca pana maṃ<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā Nigaṇṭhesu<sup>6</sup> pi dāne<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, api ca bhante mayam ettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi Bhagavantāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ<sup>9</sup> ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbikaṭṭhaṃ<sup>9</sup> kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggaṭṭhaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme<sup>10</sup> ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yādā Bhagavā aññāsi<sup>11</sup> Sihaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ<sup>12</sup> vinivaraṇacittaṃ<sup>13</sup> udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā<sup>14</sup> buddhānaṃ sāmukhaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi<sup>15</sup>: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ<sup>16</sup> vatthaṃ<sup>17</sup> apagatakalakaṃ<sup>18</sup> samma<sup>19</sup>-d-eva rajanaṃ<sup>20</sup> paṭiggaṇheyya<sup>21</sup>, evaṃ eva Sihassa<sup>22</sup> senāpatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti.

10. Atha kho Siho senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo<sup>23</sup> viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigataṭṭhaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantāṃ etaḍ avoca 'adhivāsetu me<sup>24</sup> bhante<sup>25</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. 'ndhesu; M<sub>6</sub> 'nthesu.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S. tatiyakam.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'pubba'. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nikkhame.

<sup>11</sup> T. aññesi. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> vin'; M<sub>8</sub> niva.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca sū. <sup>14</sup> M. 'ti; M<sub>8</sub> pakārosi. <sup>15</sup> S. suddha.

<sup>16</sup> M. S. 'lakam. <sup>17</sup> T. sammā. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> rañ.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> patiga. <sup>20</sup> T. Siha. <sup>21</sup> T. pattha.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>23</sup> omitted by M.

svātānāya<sup>1</sup> bhaddam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam<sup>2</sup> ambho purisa pavattamamsaṃ jānāhi' ti. Atha kho Sīho senāpati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi<sup>4</sup> 'kalo bhante, Sīhassa<sup>5</sup> senāpatissa<sup>5</sup> nivesane<sup>6</sup> niṭṭhitaṃ bhaddan' ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sīhassa<sup>7</sup> senāpatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā<sup>8</sup> Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya<sup>9</sup> rathiyaṃ<sup>10</sup> siṅghāṭakena<sup>11</sup> siṅghāṭakaṃ bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Sīheno senāpatinā thullaṃ<sup>12</sup> pasuṃ vadhivā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhaddam<sup>13</sup> katam, tam<sup>14</sup> samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissa katam<sup>15</sup> mamsaṃ<sup>15</sup> paribhuñjati paṭicca kammaṃ' ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Sīho senāpati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sīhassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'yagge<sup>16</sup> bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā<sup>8</sup> Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ bāhā<sup>17</sup> paggayha kandanti: ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thullaṃ<sup>12</sup> pasuṃ vadhivā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhaddam<sup>13</sup> katam, tam<sup>18</sup> samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ<sup>19</sup> uddissa katam<sup>15</sup> mamsaṃ<sup>15</sup> pari-

<sup>1</sup> T. suvā°    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tam.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. °yādetvā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭidāyāyevā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ārocesi.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Sīha°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °ndhā; M<sub>6</sub> °nthā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> rathiyā; M<sub>8</sub> rathikāya.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>12</sup> S. thūlam; M. thula; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> thulla°

<sup>13</sup> M. missakabhaddam.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T. S.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kata°; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kaṭa°; Ph. katam ma° and kata°;

T. kammaṃ.    <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. yaggha.

<sup>17</sup> T. bāham; M<sub>7</sub> bāha.    <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> dānam.

bhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti'. 'Alam<sup>2</sup> ayyo<sup>3</sup>, digharattam hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto jīranti<sup>5</sup> tam<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam asatā<sup>7</sup> tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhantā<sup>8</sup>, na ca mayam jivitahetu pi sañcicca pāṇam jivitā voropeyyāmā<sup>9</sup> ti.

12. Atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhu-saṅgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena<sup>10</sup> sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam<sup>11</sup> bhuttāvim onitapattapāṇim ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sīham senāpatim Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṁ pakkāmi ti.

### XIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>12</sup> assājāniyo rājāraho<sup>13</sup> hoti rājabhoggo<sup>14</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>15</sup> samkham<sup>16</sup> gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassam disāyam aṅne pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassam disāyam jāto hoti; yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti allam vā sukkam<sup>17</sup> vā, tam sakkaccam yeva<sup>18</sup> paribhuñjati avikiranto<sup>18</sup>; jegucchi hoti uccāram vā passāvam vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues; tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. ayaṁ. <sup>3</sup> S. ayyā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pan' etc.

<sup>5</sup> M. jiridanti; Ph. jinanti. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. asathā; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. ŋti; M. °cikkhitum.

<sup>9</sup> T. oro°; M<sub>8</sub> °yyā. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> S. tam Bh°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadra) throughout.

<sup>13</sup> S. rāja° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> rāja° and rāja°

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rāja°; Ph. rājabhogo.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> t'eva always.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saṅkhyam; S. samkhyam throughout.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukkham <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> atitekaronto.



hoti sukhasaṃvāso<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> aññe asse ubbejeta<sup>3</sup>; yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>4</sup> sāṭheyyāni kṭeṭṭeyyāni<sup>5</sup> jimheyyāni vañkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ<sup>6</sup> sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmadanāya<sup>7</sup> vāyamaṭṭi; vāhi kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṃ<sup>8</sup> maññe<sup>8</sup> assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha<sup>9</sup> va-hissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanta kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati; thāmaṃ<sup>10</sup> hoti yāva<sup>10</sup> jivitamarapariyādānā<sup>11</sup> thāmaṃ<sup>12</sup> upadapsetā<sup>13</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahī<sup>14</sup> āgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājārāho hoti rājābhoggo<sup>15</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhamā<sup>16</sup> gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahī dhammehī<sup>17</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahī?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanaṃ denti<sup>19</sup> lūkham vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ<sup>20</sup> sakkaccaṃ yeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno; jegucchi hoti, jigucchati<sup>21</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati<sup>22</sup> pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya; so rato hoti sukhasaṃvāso<sup>23</sup> na aññe bhikkhū ubbejeta<sup>24</sup>; yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>25</sup> sāṭheyyāni

<sup>1</sup> T. 'se. <sup>2</sup> M. S. *insert* ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'tāya; M<sub>8</sub> uppajjeta. <sup>4</sup> *all MSS. have* tāni; Ph. *adds* honti. <sup>5</sup> T. kṭh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'bhatam.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. 'dānāya; M<sub>8</sub> *is spoiled* here.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kāmaññe; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kammaññe.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> attha. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvata.

<sup>11</sup> T. 'nam; M<sub>6</sub> jivitampariyodānā. <sup>12</sup> Ph. 'mā; M<sub>8</sub> *adds* vā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'oti; M<sub>6</sub> 'nti; S. 'dhamsetā; Ph. upahitamsetā.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aṭṭhahī. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rājā; Ph. rājābhogo.

<sup>16</sup> M. *here* saṃkham. <sup>17</sup> Ph. āgehi.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>19</sup> S. deti.

<sup>20</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> T. je; *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M<sub>8</sub> *has* jekucchinā (sic).

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. jigucchi hoti. <sup>23</sup> T. dukkhasaṃvāse.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> upajetvā.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tāni; Ph. *adds* honti.

kūṭeyyāni<sup>1</sup> jimheyyāni vankeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā<sup>2</sup> hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmanāya vāyama<sup>3</sup>; sikkhitā kho pana hoti<sup>3</sup>, 'kāmaṃ<sup>4</sup> maññe<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū sikkhantu<sup>5</sup> vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmi<sup>7</sup> ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen<sup>7</sup> eva gacchati, tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sammāsamādhī; āradhaviṛiyo viharati 'kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu mamsa-lohitaṃ, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviṛiyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam<sup>8</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> tam<sup>9</sup> apāpunitvā<sup>10</sup> viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

#### XIV.

1. Aṭṭha ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave assakhaḷunke<sup>12</sup> desessāmi<sup>13</sup> aṭṭha ca<sup>7</sup> assadose aṭṭha ca<sup>11</sup> purisakhaḷunke aṭṭha ca<sup>7</sup> purisadose, taṃ suṇātha sādhu<sup>14</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante<sup>7</sup> ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷunkā aṭṭha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷunke<sup>15</sup> pehī<sup>15</sup> ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. kuṭṭh<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °katā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: seyyathidaṃ and so on.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kāmaññe.    <sup>5</sup> T. bhikkhantu.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. n'etaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> etaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit na.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>11</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. always written with g in the last syllable.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> desi<sup>o</sup>; S. puts dese<sup>o</sup> after °dose.

<sup>14</sup> S. pe || Katame.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sehi throughout; M<sub>6</sub> pesehi, pehi and, mostly, upehi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. paṭikkamati.

piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti<sup>1</sup>. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi<sup>2</sup> pati kubbaram hanti<sup>3</sup> tidaṇḍam<sup>4</sup> bhañjati<sup>5</sup>. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya<sup>6</sup> satthim<sup>7</sup> ussajjitvā rathisaṃ yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna<sup>8</sup> ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti<sup>9</sup>, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimam kāyam, paggaṇhāti purime pāde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama assadoso.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyivā<sup>10</sup> sārathim<sup>11</sup> anādiyivā<sup>12</sup> patodaṃ<sup>13</sup> dantehi<sup>14</sup> mukhādhanam<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. S. pavatteti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pativaddheti.

<sup>2</sup> M. laṅghati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> laṅkhi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. hanati; M<sub>8</sub> harati; S. paharati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> daṇḍam. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhaññati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sapatti; M<sub>8</sub> rathipāsa; M<sub>6</sub> yāya.

<sup>7</sup> M. satthim; M<sub>8</sub> piṭṭhipāsa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> omit this sentence. <sup>9</sup> M. T. gaṇhāti.

<sup>10</sup> S. °dayitvā; M<sub>7</sub> °dhiyitvā every time.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> S. paṭodayatthim; M. patodalatthim; Ph. °latthihi.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dānam; M. °tṭhānam.

viddhamṣitvā<sup>1</sup> yenakāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati<sup>3</sup>, tatth' eva khīlaṭṭhāyīṭhito hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>4</sup> pāde samharitvā<sup>5</sup> pacchime<sup>6</sup> ca pāde samharitvā<sup>7</sup> tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaṇṇikā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha purisakhaṇṇikā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū<sup>8</sup> bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno 'na sarāmi<sup>9</sup> na sarāmi' ti asatiyā<sup>10</sup> 'va nibbeṭṭheti'<sup>11</sup>. Seyyathā pi so<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave assakhaṇṇiko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati<sup>13</sup>, piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti<sup>14</sup>, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno

<sup>1</sup> T. vidha°; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> vidamṣitvā; M<sub>7</sub> vidimṣitvā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °kammaṃ. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> S. 'va. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits pa° ca pāde samh°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> saṅkha°

<sup>8</sup> S. always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhum.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. passāmi; M. omits na sar°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> assa°; S. āpattiyaṃ; M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> are corrupt here.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> nibbeṭṭheti; M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> nibbedheti.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pari°; Ph. °sakkamati; M. °kkamati.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. S. pavatteti; M<sub>3</sub> pari°; T. M<sub>6</sub> pativaddheti; M<sub>7</sub> °vedheti.

codakaṃ yeva paṭippharati<sup>1</sup> 'kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ<sup>2</sup> bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena, tvaṃ pi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasi<sup>3</sup> ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi<sup>4</sup> pati<sup>4</sup> kubbaram hanti<sup>5</sup> tidaṇḍaṃ bhañjati<sup>6</sup>, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno codakass' eva paccāropeti 'tvaṃ pi kho 'si itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, tvaṃ tāva paṭhamam paṭikarohi' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya<sup>7</sup> satthim<sup>8</sup> ussajjitvā rathisaṃ<sup>9</sup> yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno aññe-n'aññaṃ<sup>10</sup> paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇa ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti<sup>11</sup>, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bāhāvikkhepaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhaṇati<sup>13</sup>. Seyyathā pi so

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭiharati; M<sub>3</sub> vigarahati.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. tumhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>3</sub> lamkhi; Ph. saṅghi; M. laṅghati; M<sub>3</sub> lamgheti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> hanati; S. paharati.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> bhaññati.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. rathiyāya; T. rathitāyāya; M<sub>3</sub> rathipāsa.

<sup>8</sup> M. sattim; Ph. sapatti; M<sub>3</sub> piṭṭhi.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> viriyam.

<sup>10</sup> S. aññenā<sup>9</sup>    <sup>11</sup> M. gaṇhāti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. bāhu<sup>10</sup>; S. bāhāvikkhepakam; M<sub>3</sub> mahāvikkhepakam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. karoti; M<sub>3</sub> gaṇhāti; T. hanti; M<sub>6</sub> haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti<sup>1</sup> purimaṃ kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama purisadoso.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno anādiyivā saṅghaṃ anādiyivā codakaṃ sāpattiko va<sup>2</sup> yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko<sup>3</sup> pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyivā sārathim<sup>4</sup> anādiyivā<sup>4</sup> patodaṃ<sup>5</sup> dantehi<sup>6</sup> mukhādhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> viddhamsitvā<sup>8</sup> yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno<sup>9</sup> 'nevāhaṃ<sup>10</sup> āpanno 'mhi<sup>11</sup>, na panāhaṃ āpanno 'mhi' ti. So tuṇhibhāvena saṅghaṃ viheseti<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva<sup>13</sup> abhikkamati no paṭikkamati<sup>14</sup>, tatth' eva khilattāyiyiṭhito hoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti<sup>15</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattama purisadoso.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. laṅghati. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>5</sub> ca.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>5</sub> continues: hoti. Ayaṃ bh<sup>o</sup> chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. patodayatthim; M. patodalatthim; Ph. 'atṭhihi; M<sub>8</sub> paṭodaṃ latṭhihi. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>, 'dānaṃ; M. 'ṭhānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. vidha<sup>o</sup>; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> vidamsitvā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> codiyamāhaṃ l. co<sup>o</sup> nevāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> T. nev' ahaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: ti tuṇhibhāvena and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. viheṭheti; M<sub>7</sub> 'hesenti. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nevābh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. adds no.

<sup>15</sup> M. inserts: ayaṃ bh<sup>o</sup> idh' ekacco purisa<sup>o</sup> hoti.

āha: 'kim nu<sup>1</sup> kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālham<sup>2</sup> mayi<sup>3</sup> vyāvata<sup>4</sup> yāva<sup>5</sup> idanāham sikkham paccakkhāya hināyavattissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti? So sikkham<sup>6</sup> paccakkhāya<sup>6</sup> hināyavattitvā<sup>5</sup> evam āha: 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hotha' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>7</sup> pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca<sup>8</sup> pāde saṃharitvā<sup>9</sup> tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha<sup>10</sup> purisakhaḷaṅkā aṭṭha ca<sup>11</sup> purisadosā ti.

## XV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malāṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, pamādo bhikkhave rakkhato malāṃ, malāṃ bhikkhave itthiyā duc-caritaṃ, maccheram bhikkhave dadato malāṃ, malā bhikkhave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca, tato ca<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave malā<sup>13</sup> malatarāṃ, avijjā<sup>14</sup> paramaṃ<sup>15</sup> malāṃ<sup>16</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā malāṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ pamādo rakkhato malāṃ malitthiyā duc-caritaṃ maccheram dadato malāṃ malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca tato malā<sup>17</sup> malatarāṃ avijjā paramaṃ malāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'hā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. insert ca.

<sup>4</sup> S. 'to; M. Ph. 'to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. sikkhāsaya (all).

<sup>7</sup> S. 'va.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. S.; T. omits pa<sup>o</sup> ca pāde saṃh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saṃkh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts ca.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> malāṃ.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> avijjāya.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> T. malāni ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> malāṃ.

## XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāveta<sup>1</sup> ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññatā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> viññāpetā<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti<sup>6</sup> sāveta<sup>7</sup> ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññatā<sup>8</sup> ca viññāpetā<sup>9</sup> ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

Yo ve<sup>3</sup> na byādhati<sup>4</sup> patvā<sup>5</sup> parisam uggahavādinam<sup>6</sup> na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca<sup>7</sup> cchādeti<sup>8</sup> sāsanaṃ asanditthaṇ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> bhaṇati pucchito na<sup>10</sup> ca kuppatti<sup>11</sup>: sa<sup>12</sup> ve<sup>12</sup> tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

## XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, gītena<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> omits viññatā ca and Ph. viññā<sup>6</sup> ca.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. bbyādhapattim; M<sub>7</sub> byādhattim.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. vatvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. °dinam; Ph. uggatādi<sup>6</sup>; T. uggavādinam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'va. <sup>8</sup> S. hāpeti. <sup>9</sup> S. °dittham te.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> put na after ca; M<sub>7</sub> has only na.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pucchati. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> sace. <sup>13</sup> M. rūpena.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases.



bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>2</sup> ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, gītena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>2</sup> ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verāṇjāyaṃ viharati Nāleru-pucimaṇḍamūle<sup>9</sup>. Atha kho Pahārādo<sup>10</sup> asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitaṃ kho Pahārādaṃ<sup>10</sup> asurindaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'api'<sup>11</sup> pana

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert gandhena bh° itthi pu° b°, rasena bh° i° pu° b°. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °hi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °bandhā.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have phassena; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have ye instead of yeva. <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

<sup>6</sup> M. ruṇṇena.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M<sub>8</sub> bandhāti ti.

<sup>9</sup> S. °pucimaṇḍe; T. Nālerupecimaṇḍamūle.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhaddo. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kim.

Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> ti? Abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati pana Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā<sup>3</sup> disvā<sup>3</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> ti? Aṭṭha<sup>4</sup> bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha<sup>5</sup>?

2. Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken<sup>6</sup> eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken<sup>6</sup> eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo tṭhita-dhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo tṭhita-dhammo velaṃ nātivattati: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati<sup>7</sup>; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva<sup>8</sup> tīram vāheti thalam<sup>9</sup> ussādeti<sup>10</sup>. Yam<sup>11</sup> pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati<sup>7</sup>; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva<sup>8</sup> tīram vāheti thalam<sup>9</sup> ussādeti: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca param bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyya-thīdam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>12</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhaddo.

<sup>2</sup> *Ph. adds kho; M<sub>6</sub> has only abhiramanti ti, then Aṭṭha ca bhante.*

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> once. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit aṭṭha, but have ayam mahā

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pi. <sup>7</sup> S. 'vattati throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yeva. <sup>9</sup> M. 'le.

<sup>10</sup> M. ussāreti throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has ayam bhante and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā.

samuddo tveva<sup>1</sup> sampkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. Yam<sup>3</sup> pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā<sup>4</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva sampkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti: ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci<sup>5</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci<sup>6</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena<sup>8</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā pūrattaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci<sup>12</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci<sup>13</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena<sup>8</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā pūrattaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā paññāyati: ayam<sup>14</sup> bhante mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso: ayam<sup>15</sup> bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano, tatr<sup>17</sup> imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veluriyo<sup>17</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>18</sup> pavāḷaṃ<sup>19</sup> rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko<sup>20</sup> masāragallaṃ<sup>21</sup>. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano<sup>22</sup>, tatr<sup>17</sup> imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veluriyo<sup>17</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>18</sup> pavāḷaṃ<sup>19</sup> rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko<sup>20</sup> masāragallaṃ: ayam<sup>14</sup> bhante

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *t'eva throughout*; M<sub>3</sub> yeva.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S. 'khyam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> *has* ayam bhante *and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pattā. <sup>5</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'va; S. ca. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> 'likkhe.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *add* ca. <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> una°; S. unna°

<sup>10</sup> T. punna°; M<sub>6</sub> puttā; M<sub>7</sub> pūnattaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. *inserts* na. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ea; M<sub>7</sub> 'va ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va; M<sub>7</sub> S. ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> *add* pi.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. *add* pi. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bahuta°

<sup>17</sup> S. ved° <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sr°; M<sub>6</sub> lila.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'lam. <sup>20</sup> M. S. °go. <sup>21</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °kallam.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>3</sub> *continues*: ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime<sup>1</sup> bhūtā<sup>2</sup> timitiṃgala<sup>3</sup> timiramiṃgala<sup>4</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>5</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ<sup>6</sup> āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>7</sup> timitiṃgala<sup>8</sup> timiramiṃgala<sup>9</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>10</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi<sup>11</sup> attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā<sup>12</sup> pi attabhāvā<sup>13</sup> catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā<sup>14</sup> pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>16</sup>; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti<sup>17</sup> ti<sup>18</sup>? 'Abhiramanti Pahārāda<sup>19</sup> bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti<sup>20</sup>?

10. 'Aṭṭha Pahārāda<sup>21</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>22</sup> mahāsamuddo anupubbānimo anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken<sup>23</sup> eva pa-

<sup>1</sup> T. imāni bhūtāni; M<sub>6</sub> ime bhūtāni.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. timitiṃgala; M<sub>8</sub> timiratiṃgala; M<sub>7</sub> timitiṃgala both times; T. timitiṃgala; M<sub>6</sub> timiṃgala.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. 'piṃgala; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'lā; T. M<sub>7</sub> timitiṃgala both times. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mahā°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mahā° <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'lāni. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> timiṃgala.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || ti°; Ph. dviyojana | pa | ti°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tiyojanacatujojanapañcayojanasatikā pi.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi. <sup>14</sup> M. °ti ti.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. <sup>16</sup> Ph. Mahā°; M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāma.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> āyaten' throughout; T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho<sup>2</sup>. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho<sup>2</sup>: ayam<sup>4</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> mahāsamuddo thitadhammo<sup>5</sup> velam nativattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> yam mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam, tam<sup>6</sup> mama<sup>6</sup> sāvakā<sup>7</sup> jivitahe<sup>8</sup> pi nātikkamanti. Yam<sup>9</sup> pi Pahārāda mayā<sup>10</sup> sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam, tam mama sāvakā<sup>11</sup> jivitahe<sup>8</sup> pi nātikkamanti: ayam<sup>12</sup> Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva<sup>14</sup> tiram vāheti<sup>15</sup> thalam ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> yo so puggalo dussilo pāpa-dhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippam eva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnō<sup>17</sup>, atha kho so ārakā<sup>18</sup> 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>18</sup> yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahānāma. <sup>2</sup> T. 'dhā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahānāda.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> add pi. <sup>5</sup> T. dhammo.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> T. 'hetum.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ayam Mahārāda and so on.

<sup>10</sup> T. yam mama; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yam mayā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. 'kānam. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. add pi. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahā

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yeva. <sup>15</sup> T. jaheti; M<sub>7</sub> gaheti.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S. kasambuka<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sannio

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahābhatta.

na tena saṅgho samvasati, khippam eva<sup>1</sup> nam sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnō<sup>2</sup>, atha kho so ārakā<sup>3</sup> va saṅghambhā saṅgho ca tena: ayam<sup>4</sup> Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>6</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkham<sup>7</sup> gacchanti: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā<sup>8</sup> Sakya-puttiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva saṃkham<sup>10</sup> gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā<sup>11</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā<sup>12</sup> Sakya-puttiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva<sup>13</sup> saṃkham<sup>10</sup> gacchanti: ayam<sup>14</sup> Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci<sup>15</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci<sup>16</sup> antalikkhā<sup>17</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>19</sup> vā paññāyati: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>20</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>19</sup> vā paññāyati. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

<sup>1</sup> S. yeva.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sammio      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add pi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānarāda.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā.      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> S. °khyam.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> S. °no; M<sub>6</sub> samana.      <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> S. °yo.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. °khyam.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. °jetvā.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> S. °no.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. t'eva.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. add pi.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca; M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>16</sup> T. 'va; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. ca.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> una°; S. unna°; M<sub>7</sub> una° and ūna°

<sup>19</sup> T. punna°; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> puna°      <sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam<sup>1</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>2</sup> vā paññāyati: ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇa-raso, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso: ayam Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>5</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo<sup>6</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>7</sup> pavāḷam<sup>8</sup> rajatam jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko<sup>9</sup> masāragallam: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano<sup>10</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>11</sup>, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano<sup>12</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>11</sup>, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo: ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo mahatam<sup>13</sup> bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>14</sup>: timitiṅgalā<sup>15</sup> timi-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> una°; S. unna°; M<sub>7</sub> una° and ūna°

<sup>2</sup> T. punna°; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> puna° <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā° <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° *always*.

<sup>6</sup> S. ved° <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> si°; M<sub>7</sub> silo.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °lam. <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °go.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bahuta° <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ṭṭhānā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° <sup>13</sup> T. mahantam.

<sup>14</sup> T. bhūtāni.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M. Ph. timitipiṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalo; M<sub>6</sub> timiṅgalā.

ramiṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde  
 yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā  
 tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā  
 pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup>  
 ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime  
 bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno,  
 sakadāgāmi<sup>4</sup> sakadāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno,  
 anāgāmi anāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, arahā  
 arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ dhamma-  
 vinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sotā-  
 panno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi  
 sakadāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, anāgāmi anāgā-  
 miṃ phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭi-  
 panno: ayaṃ<sup>5</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo  
 acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū ima-  
 smiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha accha-  
 riya abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ  
 dhammavinaye abhiramanti' ti.

## XX.

1. Evam<sup>6</sup> me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattahi-  
 yaṃ viharati Pubbārāme<sup>7</sup> Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho  
 pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghapari-  
 vuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya  
 rattiyaṃ nikkhante paṭhame yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ  
 uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā  
 Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto  
 paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu<sup>8</sup> bhante  
 Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṇ' ti. Evam vutte Bhagavā  
 tuṇhī ahosi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °piṅgalo; T. M<sub>5</sub> timitiṅgalā; M<sub>7</sub> timiṅgilā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā°

<sup>4</sup> T. *puts this phrase behind the next one.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Pupph° <sup>8</sup> T. uddisatu; Ph. udissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udisitu.



2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhi ahoṣi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste<sup>2</sup> aruṇe nandimukhiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> rattiyaṃ utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastam<sup>4</sup> aruṇam<sup>5</sup> nandimukhi<sup>3</sup> ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahoṣi 'kim<sup>6</sup> nu kho Bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evaṃ āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṅgham cetasaṃ ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ dussilaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asucisaṃkassarasamaṃ ācāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ<sup>7</sup> majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa<sup>8</sup> nisinnaṃ; disvā<sup>9</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ samvāso' ti. Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṇhi ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ samvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhi ahoṣi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. uddissatu; M<sub>3</sub> udissatu; T. uddassatu.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> uddhate. <sup>3</sup> T. nandī

<sup>4</sup> Ph. uddhatam; M<sub>3</sub> uddhato; M<sub>3</sub> uddhassa.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °no. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kathan. <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. kasambuka°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °saṃghe. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. disvāna.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> kho.

etad avoca 'utthēh' avuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhīm samvāso' ti. Tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhi ahosi.

5. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam bāhāyam<sup>4</sup> gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā<sup>5</sup> nikkhāmetvā sūci-ghaṭikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nikkhāmito so<sup>6</sup> bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu<sup>7</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkham' ti. 'Acchariyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva<sup>8</sup> bāhāgahanā pi<sup>9</sup> nāma<sup>10</sup> so moghapuriso āgamissati' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

6. Tumhe 'va dāni<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha<sup>12</sup>. Na dānāham bhikkhave ajja-t-agge<sup>13</sup> pātimokkham uddisissāmi<sup>14</sup>. Aṭṭhanam etam bhikkhave anavakāso, yam Tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisūya pātimokkham uddiseyya.

7. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken' eva papāto<sup>15</sup>. Yam<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamuddo<sup>18</sup> anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti<sup>20</sup> . . . pe<sup>21</sup> . . . Puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahātam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>22</sup> timitimiṅgalā<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kho. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bāham.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'kam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. uddissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udissatu. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. yāvata.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tāmi; M<sub>6</sub> dāmi. <sup>9</sup> M. uddisse<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. inserts uposatham karissāmi. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. uddissi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. S. 'te. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ayam. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: paṭhamo acchariyō. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. add pi.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add yathā purimena, tathā vitthāro.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>19</sup> Ph. mahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Ph. 'lo; M. 'piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgavo.

timiraṃṅalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde  
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanasatikā  
pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam  
bhūtānam āvāso, tatr<sup>4</sup> ime bhūtā: timitiṃṅalā<sup>5</sup> timira-  
ṃṅalā<sup>6</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde  
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanasatikā  
pi attabhāvā: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo  
acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahā-  
samudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā  
abbhūtā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde  
abhiramanti.

8. Evaṃ<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> inasmim dhammavinaye  
aṭṭha<sup>9</sup> acchariyā abbhūtā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū  
inasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno<sup>10</sup>  
anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto,  
evam eva kho bhikkhave inasmim dhammavinaye anupub-  
basikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken'  
eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi bhikkhave inasmim dhamma-  
vinaye anupubbabasiikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā  
na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave inasmim  
dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam  
disvā disvā bhikkhū inasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti  
. . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo maha-  
tam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr<sup>4</sup> ime bhūtā: timitiṃṅalā<sup>11</sup>  
timiraṃṅalā<sup>12</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsam-  
udde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojana-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalo; T. timitiṃṅalā; M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M<sub>6</sub>  
omits ti° at the first place, and at the second it has tiṃṅalā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. mahā°

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalo; M<sub>7</sub> timitiṃṅilā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi. <sup>7</sup> S. aṭṭh' ime.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert aṭṭha. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; T. M<sub>7</sub> timitiṃṅilā  
(M<sub>6</sub> °galā).

satikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam<sup>1</sup> dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam<sup>4</sup> pi bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayam bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiraṃanti. Ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammavinaye<sup>6</sup> aṭṭha<sup>7</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiraṃanti ti.

Mahāvaggo<sup>8</sup> dutiyo<sup>7</sup>.

Tatr'<sup>9</sup> uddānaṃ:

Verañja-Siho ājaññaṃ<sup>10</sup> khaṇṇikena<sup>11</sup> malāni ca Dūteyyaṃ<sup>12</sup> dve ca bandhanti<sup>13</sup> Pahārāda<sup>14</sup> uposatho ti.

## XXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasūlāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo<sup>15</sup> ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi<sup>16</sup> dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ dhārethā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds pi.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. mahā°    <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayam bh° i° dh° aṭṭhamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vago; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. tass'; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. omit these two words; T. M<sub>6</sub>.  
M<sub>7</sub> omit also the uddāna itself.    <sup>10</sup> S. ājañña.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. °gena; M<sub>8</sub> paṭigona.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> duta; S. dūtā.    <sup>13</sup> M. bandhanā; S. bandhananti.

<sup>14</sup> M. °do; M<sub>8</sub> Mahārādha.

<sup>15</sup> S. pe (M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> without pe) || Aṭṭhahi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ta° throughout.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvam<sup>2</sup> gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho ahaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhante jānāmi, katamehi ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te<sup>5</sup> supāhi<sup>6</sup> sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi<sup>7</sup>, bhāsissāmi<sup>8</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ gahapati' ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi<sup>9</sup>. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko<sup>9</sup> etad avoca: —

5. Yadāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato 'va addasaṃ, saha dassanen' eva me bhante Bhagavato<sup>10</sup> cittaṃ paṭīdi. Ayaṃ kho<sup>11</sup> me bhante paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So<sup>12</sup> kho ahaṃ bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīmi<sup>13</sup>. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ<sup>14</sup> saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme<sup>15</sup> ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinivaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °na. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> puts tvam after gaha°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> put ahaṃ after bhante.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. taṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> supāhi. <sup>7</sup> T. °karotha. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts taṃ bhikkhum. <sup>10</sup> T. Bhagavati.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> yo. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °si.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vokāraṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M. nekkhame; Ph. nikkhame; M<sub>3</sub> nekkhamam.

buddhānaṃ sāmukkapsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho me<sup>1</sup> tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth' eva buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ<sup>6</sup> 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinnāni; yā icchati, idh' eva<sup>7</sup> bhoge ca<sup>8</sup> bhūñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni<sup>9</sup> gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisābhippāyo, kassa<sup>10</sup> vo dammi' ti<sup>11</sup>? Evaṃ vutte sā bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'ittthaṇṇā-massa maṃ<sup>12</sup> ayya<sup>13</sup> purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhante taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajā-patiṃ gahe tvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahe tvā tassa purisassa oṇoesim<sup>15</sup>. Komārim<sup>16</sup> kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittaṃ aṇṇathat-taṃ<sup>17</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vigata°

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. kho pāhaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sā im' eva; M<sub>8</sub> sā ime ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>9</sup> T. °kulāgavā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tassa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: komāraṃ (sic) kho panāhaṃ and  
<sup>12</sup> on.      <sup>13</sup> S. ayyaputta.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. kho ahaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> kho so.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. °si; M<sub>8</sub> °jemi.      <sup>16</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> T. aṇṇattam.

8. Samvijjanti<sup>1</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appatīvibhattā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

9. Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhūṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10. So ce<sup>2</sup> me bhante<sup>3</sup> āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>4</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva supāmi<sup>5</sup> no asakkaccaṃ; no ce<sup>2</sup> me<sup>6</sup> āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>7</sup>, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>8</sup> kho pana maṃ<sup>9</sup> bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto<sup>10</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā<sup>11</sup> devatā evaṃ vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā<sup>12</sup> evaṃ<sup>11</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>13</sup> no vā<sup>14</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tattonidānaṃ<sup>15</sup> cittassa unnatiṃ<sup>16</sup> 'maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ<sup>17</sup> sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

12. Yāṇ'imāni<sup>17</sup> bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc'orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam<sup>18</sup> kiñci attani<sup>19</sup> appahmaṃ samanupassāmi<sup>20</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °te.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca, but yo instead of so; M<sub>7</sub> yo yo ce, but afterwards no ca.

<sup>3</sup> M. puts bh° before me; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nomi.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kho me; M. Ph. me so.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. acch°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me. <sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> svākkhāto; M. svākhyāto.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °te. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ti; S. °nti. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yāni tāni.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nesam. <sup>19</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mi ti.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālīkassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gaheṭvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālīkena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gāhapatī Vesālīko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapatī<sup>2</sup> Vesālīko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālīkaṃ dhārethā ti.

## XXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharati Hatthigāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . .

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakaṃ dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ<sup>5</sup> vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapatī Hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> p'ahaṃ; S. cāhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds so.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vatvā ca; M. Ph. S. °na.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> utthāya.



4. Atthahi kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vākato. Katame te<sup>1</sup> gahapati attha<sup>2</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vākato ti?

‘Na kho aham<sup>3</sup> bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham<sup>3</sup> atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vākato, api ca bhante ye me attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te<sup>4</sup> sunāhi<sup>5</sup> sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi<sup>6</sup> ti. ‘Evaṃ gahapati’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako etad avoca: —

5. Yādāham bhante Nāgavane paricaranto<sup>7</sup> Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato ‘va addasam, saha<sup>8</sup> dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi surāmato ca pahīyi. Ayam kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So kho<sup>9</sup> aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīmi<sup>10</sup>. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram<sup>11</sup> samkilesam nekkhamme<sup>12</sup> ānisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yādā mam Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinivaraṇacittam<sup>10</sup> udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānam sammukkaṃsika dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi: dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanam paṭiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi ‘yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhamman’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāldhammo tinnavicikiccho vigatakatham-katho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth’

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> panāham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> p’aham; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> tam sunohi.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paricā°

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si; M. °pāsāmi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vo°    <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> nekkhame; Ph. nikkhamme.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> niva°    <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghaṇ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim<sup>1</sup> brahmacariyapañcamāni ca<sup>2</sup> sikkhāpadāni samādiyim<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā<sup>5</sup> pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ<sup>6</sup> 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni<sup>7</sup> sikkhāpadāni samādināni; yā icchati, idh' eva<sup>8</sup> bhoge ca<sup>9</sup> bhūñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti<sup>10</sup> vā pana purisābhippāyo, kassa vo<sup>11</sup> dammi' ti? Evaṃ vutte sā<sup>12</sup> bhante jetthā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthan-nāmassa maṃ ayya<sup>13</sup> purisassa delh' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhante taṃ purisaṃ<sup>15</sup> pakkosāpetvā vāmena<sup>16</sup> hatthena<sup>16</sup> pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhīṅgāraṃ<sup>17</sup> gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesim<sup>18</sup>. Komāriṃ<sup>19</sup> kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

8. Samvijjanti<sup>20</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhoga, te ca<sup>21</sup> kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me<sup>3</sup> bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M. puts ca after sikkhā°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; M<sub>7</sub> has here a lacuna.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sā im'eva.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hotu. <sup>11</sup> Ph. te.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. ayyaputta; T. ayyaputtassa.

<sup>14</sup> M. S. kho ahaṃ; Ph. kho 'haṃ; M<sub>8</sub> kho.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vāmaha°

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhīṅkāraṃ.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. °si; M<sub>8</sub> °jemi; M<sub>6</sub> nejesim.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °raṃ.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °te. <sup>21</sup> M. °va.

9. Yam kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. So ce<sup>1</sup> me bhante āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>2</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi<sup>3</sup> no asakkaccaṃ; no ce<sup>4</sup> me āyasmā<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ deseti<sup>2</sup>, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>6</sup> kho pana<sup>7</sup> me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhi, asuko ditṭhippatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko<sup>8</sup> dhammānusārī<sup>8</sup>, asuko saddhānusārī, asuko sīlavā<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇa-dhammo, asuko dussilo pāpadhammo' ti<sup>9</sup>. Saṅghaṃ<sup>10</sup> kho panāhaṃ bhante parivisanto<sup>11</sup> nābhijānāmi evaṃ<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ uppādentō 'imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā balukaṇ' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante samacitto 'va demi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho pana maṃ<sup>14</sup> bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto bhante<sup>15</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi<sup>16</sup> 'vadeyyātha vā evaṃ<sup>17</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>18</sup> no vā<sup>19</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittaṃ unnaṭiṃ<sup>20</sup> 'maṃ vā<sup>21</sup> devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ca; Ph. adds kho; all MSS. omit bhante.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nomi. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so āy° <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. acch°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put these words after as° saddh°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. yaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pavio; M<sub>6</sub> paṭivio

<sup>12</sup> Ph. puts evaṃ after cittaṃ. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> na acch°

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> me. <sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vademi.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>8</sub> omits also vā.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °te. <sup>19</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>20</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °ti; S. °nti; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> unnāti.

<sup>21</sup> M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit vā.

12. Sace kho panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato<sup>1</sup> paṭhamataraṃ kālaṃ kareyyaṃ, anacchariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho paṇ'etaṃ, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya 'natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ<sup>3</sup>, yena<sup>3</sup> saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanta yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti.

### XXIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ<sup>6</sup> viharati Aggālave<sup>7</sup> cetiye<sup>7</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °tā.    <sup>2</sup> T. acch°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; M<sub>3</sub> saṃyojanānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> p'ahaṃ; Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. cāhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. imehi so ca; M<sub>3</sub> im'eva.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Āl°

<sup>7</sup> T. Aggālace°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Aggālave ce°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Kata-mehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>2</sup>?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, silavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hirimā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādaya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>2</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>5</sup>, silavā . . .<sup>6</sup> hirimā . . . ottāpi . . .<sup>7</sup> bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' ti. 'Kacci 'ttha<sup>8</sup> bhante na koci gihi aho si odātavasano' ti? 'Na kho 'ttha<sup>9</sup> āvuso koci gihi aho si odātavasano' ti<sup>10</sup>. 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihi aho si odātavasano' ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ pātikantaṃ yena Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa || ott<sup>o</sup> bahu<sup>o</sup> cā<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ottappi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M<sub>8</sub> vatvā ca. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pe || sī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. kiñ c'ettha; M<sub>8</sub> kiñci 'ttha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. h'ettha. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pi.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṃhasama-yaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ etad avocaṃ: sattahi kho tvaṃ āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>2</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, silavā<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> hirimā . . . ottāpi . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvaṃ āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako maṃ etad avoca: kacci 'ttha<sup>5</sup> bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti<sup>6</sup>? Na kho 'ttha<sup>7</sup> āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti. Sādhu<sup>8</sup> bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano<sup>9</sup> ti.

6. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu<sup>9</sup>, appiccho so bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> kula-putto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchati parehi ñāyamāne<sup>11</sup>. Tena hi tvaṃ bhikkhu iminā aṭṭhamena<sup>12</sup> acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārehi, yad idam<sup>13</sup> appicchatāyā ti.

## XXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamatteli upā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: pe 1 sila<sup>o</sup>; T. omits Āl<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add bhikkhave Hatth<sup>o</sup> Āl<sup>o</sup>; T. adds only bh<sup>o</sup> Hatth<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kiñci 'ttha; M<sub>8</sub> kidhañ c'attha. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. h'ettha. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>9</sup> S. bhikkhave. <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. paññāpayamāne; M<sub>8</sub> paññāyamāne.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasatehi parivuto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ sinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Mahati kho tyāyam<sup>2</sup> Hatthaka parisā, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhāsī ti?

Yān'imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṃgahavatthūni, tehaṃ<sup>3</sup> imaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhāmi. Ahaṃ bhante yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ dāna saṃgaheṭabbo' ti, taṃ dāna saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ peyyavajjena<sup>4</sup> saṃgaheṭabbo' ti, taṃ peyyavajjena<sup>5</sup> saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ atthacariyāya saṃgaheṭabbo' ti, taṃ atthacariyāya saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ samānattatāya saṃgaheṭabbo'<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup>, taṃ<sup>6</sup> samānattatāya<sup>6</sup> saṃgaṇhāmi. Samvijjante<sup>7</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, daliddassa<sup>8</sup> kho no tathā sotabbam<sup>9</sup> maññanti<sup>10</sup> ti.

3. Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni<sup>11</sup> kho tyāham<sup>12</sup> Hatthaka mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaheṭum. Ye<sup>13</sup> hi keci<sup>14</sup> Hatthaka atitamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaheṭum, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaheṭum; ye pi hi keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka anāgatamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhissanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhissanti; ye pi hi keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka etarahi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhanti ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyasaṇā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ovutto.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tāyam; M<sub>3</sub> 'va tāyam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tenāham.

<sup>4</sup> S. vācena *throughout*; M<sub>3</sub> peyyāvaccena.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> peyyāraccena.    <sup>6</sup> *omitted by M<sub>3</sub>*.    <sup>7</sup> M. oti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. S. dal<sup>o</sup>.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. saṃgaheṭabbam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maññati.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. yāni.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tyāyam; T. tyāya.    <sup>13</sup> S. ye pi.

<sup>14</sup> T. kehici.    <sup>15</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*.

pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi: —

5. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha. Katamehi<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhahi<sup>2</sup>?

6. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, hirimā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, ottāpi bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, bahussuto bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, cāgavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārethā ti.

## XXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>4</sup> kho Mahānāma buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvatā<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph: M<sub>8</sub> pa || hi; omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. adds ca; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Yato to Yato.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds ca.



Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> silasampanno hoti no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> cāgasampanno hoti no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo<sup>3</sup> hoti no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>4</sup> dassane samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti no paraṃ saddhammasavane<sup>5</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti no paraṃ dhammadhāraṇāya<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> dhātānaṃ<sup>8</sup> dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikki<sup>9</sup> hoti no paraṃ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> attham aññāya dhammaṃ<sup>10</sup> aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ<sup>11</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paraṃ ca saddhāsampadāya<sup>12</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti paraṃ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti paraṃ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti<sup>13</sup> paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti paraṃ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti paraṃ ca dhammadhāraṇāya<sup>14</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca dhātānaṃ<sup>15</sup> dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikki<sup>16</sup> hoti paraṃ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

<sup>1</sup> T. *adds* ca.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> *add* 'va; S. ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. dassanāya kāmō.    <sup>4</sup> T. bhikkhū.

<sup>5</sup> S. saddhammassa° *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> dhāraṇa° *always*.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °pe.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. sutānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. °kkhito; M<sub>3</sub> °kkham; M<sub>6</sub> °kkhato.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>11</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammaṃ a°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. saddhāya sampadāya.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. *inserts* paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °pe.    <sup>15</sup> M<sub>3</sub> dhātānaṃ; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °kkhitā; M<sub>3</sub> °kkham.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>1</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettavata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

## XXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakam-bavane. Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittavata nu<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivako buddham saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti: ettavata kho Jivako upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittavata<sup>6</sup> pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti ti'?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivako upāsako pāpātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettavata kho Jivako upāsako silavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittavata<sup>8</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivako upāsako attanā<sup>9</sup> saddhāsampaṇno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampaḍāya samādapeti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . attanā<sup>10</sup> attham aññāya dhammam<sup>11</sup> aññāya<sup>12</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ<sup>13</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettavata kho Jivako upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittavata<sup>14</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>15</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ca; *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> *add* pana.

<sup>5</sup> T. *adds* ca. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. *add* kho.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa. <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> *add* kho.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. *omits* attanā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a°

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca silāsampanno hoti parañ ca silāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikki<sup>3</sup> hoti parañ ca<sup>4</sup> atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>5</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyaṃ samādapeti: ettāvataṃ kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>6</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

## XXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni attha?

2. Roṇṇabalā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dārakā, kodhabalā<sup>8</sup> mātuḡamā<sup>9</sup>, ārudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rājāno, ujjhattibalā<sup>10</sup> balā<sup>10</sup>, nijjhattibalā<sup>11</sup> paṇḍita, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samanabrāhmaṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti.

## XXVIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Śāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> dhā°; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °kkhitā; M<sub>3</sub> °kkham.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. inserts attham aññāya dh° a° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. ruṇṇa°; Ph. roda°; M<sub>3</sub> rodana°.

<sup>8</sup> T. °balā °gāmo; M. °balā °gāmo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °gāmā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ajhabalā; T. ujjh° balā; M<sub>6</sub> ujjati°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> nicchattibalā.

Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati' nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā' ti?

2. Aṭṭha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me<sup>3</sup> āsavā ti. Katamāni aṭṭha?

3. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno āṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno āṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ<sup>4</sup> vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ<sup>5</sup> vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvita honti subhāvita. Yam pi bhante

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> kiñci.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *inserts* 'va.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> nekkhama-abhi°; Ph. nikkhamā° *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> nekkhamabhi°

khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno<sup>2</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā... pe<sup>2</sup>... pañc'indriyāni<sup>3</sup> bhāvitāni<sup>4</sup> honti<sup>4</sup> subhāvitāni<sup>4</sup>... satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā...<sup>5</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

## XXIX.

1. Khaṇakicco<sup>7</sup> loko, khaṇakicco loko ti bhikkhave assu-tavā puthujjano bhāsati, no<sup>8</sup> ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamaya<sup>9</sup> brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā<sup>9</sup>, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>10</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>11</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno<sup>12</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamaya<sup>9</sup> brahmacariyavāsāya.

<sup>1</sup> T. continues: balaṃ hoti and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have Puna ca param bh<sup>o</sup> khīṇā<sup>o</sup> bhikkhuno. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add pañca balāni.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Puna ca p<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> khīṇā<sup>o</sup> bhikkhuno.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> has kacco loko ti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>6</sub> add ti. <sup>10</sup> S. upa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. niko. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>3</sub> upa<sup>o</sup>

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke<sup>1</sup> uppanno hoti ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā<sup>3</sup>, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>4</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>5</sup> sambodhagāmi<sup>6</sup> sugatappavedito, ayaṇ ca puggalo tiracchānāyonin<sup>7</sup> upapanno<sup>8</sup> hoti ... pe<sup>9</sup> ... ayaṇ ca puggalo pittivisaṃ upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti ... pe<sup>9</sup> ... ayaṇ ca puggalo aññātaraṃ<sup>11</sup> dīghāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti ... pe<sup>9</sup> ... ayaṇ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājato<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> aviññātāresu milakkhesu<sup>14</sup>, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ ... pe<sup>15</sup> ... ayaṇ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājato<sup>16</sup> hoti, so ca hoti micchāditt<sup>17</sup>hiko viparītadassano 'natthi dinnam, natthi yittham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ<sup>17</sup> phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro<sup>18</sup> loko<sup>18</sup>, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samānabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā<sup>19</sup>, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti<sup>7</sup> ti ... pe<sup>15</sup> ... ayaṇ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājato<sup>16</sup> hoti, so<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup> duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo<sup>20</sup> subhāsita<sup>21</sup>dubbhāsita<sup>21</sup>ssa attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo<sup>21</sup> akkhaṇo<sup>21</sup> asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>22</sup> loke anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho ... pe<sup>23</sup> ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

<sup>1</sup> T. *adds* ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. 1a; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give the phrase in full*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* ti. <sup>4</sup> S. upa<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. 'niko.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'gāmiko. <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'yoniyam.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. 1a; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'taro; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'tarasmim. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S. *adds* so ca hoti. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'okkhūsu.

<sup>15</sup> M. 1a; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>; T. pacchāto. <sup>17</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. paral<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> samā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> T. pari<sup>o</sup>; M. apaṭi<sup>o</sup> l. na paṭi<sup>o</sup> <sup>21</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>22</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

desiyati opasamiko<sup>1</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmī suga-  
tappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu  
paccājato<sup>3</sup> hoti, so ca hoti paññāvā ajaḷo<sup>4</sup> aneḷamūgo  
paṭibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātum. Ayaṃ  
bhikkhave aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhaṇā asamayā brahmaca-  
riyavāsāya.

5. Eko<sup>5</sup> 'va<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmaca-  
riyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>6</sup> loke uppanno hoti  
arahaṇ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato  
lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussā-  
naṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>1</sup>  
parinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca  
puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājato<sup>7</sup> hoti, so ca hoti  
paññāvā ajaḷo<sup>8</sup> aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa  
attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave eko 'va<sup>9</sup> khaṇo ca  
samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya ti.

Manussalābhaṃ<sup>10</sup> laddhāna saddhamme suppvadite<sup>11</sup>  
ye khaṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> nādhigacchanti atināmenti<sup>13</sup> te khaṇaṃ.  
Bahūhi akkhaṇā vuttā puggalass' antarāyikā<sup>14</sup>.  
Kadāci<sup>15</sup> karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgata,  
tayidaṃ<sup>16</sup> sammukhibhūtaṃ<sup>17</sup> yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabhaṃ  
manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā,  
alaṃ vāyamituṃ tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

<sup>1</sup> S. upa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. 'niko.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. pacchā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M. puts aj<sup>o</sup> after aneḷa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ca; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add kho.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>; T. pacchāto.

<sup>8</sup> M. aneḷo.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. S. 'lokaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> manussasalābhaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'to.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phalaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> jānāmi gacchanti instead of  
kh<sup>o</sup> nādhic<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'nāmesanti.

<sup>14</sup> M. muggassa antarāyitā.      <sup>15</sup> T. kadā ca.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. tass' idaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> tasidaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samukkhā<sup>o</sup>

Katham vijaññā<sup>1</sup> saddhammaṃ<sup>2</sup> khaṇo<sup>3</sup> ve<sup>4</sup> mā upaccagā<sup>5</sup>?  
 Khaṇatitā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.  
 Idha-m-eva<sup>6</sup> naṃ<sup>7</sup> virādheti<sup>8</sup> saddhammassa niyāmatam<sup>9</sup>,  
 vāṇijo<sup>10</sup> va atitatto cirattam<sup>11</sup> anutapessati<sup>12</sup>.  
 Avijjānivuto<sup>13</sup> poso<sup>14</sup> saddhammaṃ aparādhiko<sup>15</sup>  
 jātimaraṇasamsāraṃ ciraṃ paccanubhossati<sup>16</sup>.  
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam saddhamme suppvadedite  
 akamsu Satthu vacanam karissanti karonti vā,  
 khaṇam paccavidhum<sup>17</sup> loke brahmacariyaṃ anuttaram.  
 Ye maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu Tathāgatappaveditam<sup>18</sup>  
 ye samvarā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,  
 tesu<sup>19</sup> gutto sadā sato viharetha<sup>20</sup> anāvassuto.  
 Sabbe<sup>21</sup> anusaye chetvā Māradheyyasarānuge<sup>22</sup>  
 te<sup>23</sup> ve<sup>23</sup> pāragatā<sup>23</sup> loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti.

## XXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsu-  
 māragire<sup>24</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana  
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetisu viharati Pācnavam-  
 sadāye<sup>25</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa  
 patisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'appicchassā-  
 yaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vijaññam. <sup>2</sup> T. dhammam.

<sup>3</sup> T. khane. <sup>4</sup> S. vo. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ojjhagā.

<sup>6</sup> T. idh' eva; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. idha ce. <sup>7</sup> S. na.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> viro<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> o'tim; S. o'mitam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> o'ja; M. Ph. o'ñijo.

<sup>11</sup> M. cīrantam; Ph. ciraṃ; M<sub>8</sub> sidantaram (sic); S. cirattanu<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. o'tapissati; M<sub>8</sub> aggati (sic).

<sup>13</sup> S. o'nibbuto. <sup>14</sup> Ph. bālo. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> o'dhi.

<sup>16</sup> S. paccā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. o'vidhum; M. o'vibham; Ph. o'bhimam; M<sub>8</sub> paccatimam.

<sup>18</sup> T. o'te.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tesam; M<sub>6</sub> tesutto l. tesu gutto.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vihare; T. viharato; M<sub>7</sub> viharathe.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sake. <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> o'parānuge.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tad eva pādagatā.

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Susu<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>25</sup> T. o'vamsamigadāye throughout; M<sub>6</sub> once; M<sub>7</sub> twice.



dhhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutthassa; pavivittassāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatthitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutthassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā<sup>2</sup> ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivittakkaṃ aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammāññeyya<sup>4</sup>, evaṃ eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antarahito Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe<sup>5</sup> pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sādhu sādhu Anuruddha, sādhu kho tvam Anuruddha satta mahāpurisavitakke<sup>6</sup> vitakkesi: appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santutthassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutthassa; pavivittassāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatthitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutthassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha imam pi<sup>7</sup> atthamaṃ mahāpurisavitakkaṃ vitakkehi<sup>8</sup>: nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkesasi<sup>9</sup>, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vivicca<sup>10</sup> eva<sup>10</sup> kamehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vivi°    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. sami°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samu°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. yan tam (M<sub>8</sub> yan tvam) mahāpurisavitakkaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivi°    <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkissasi.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all till savitakkaṃ.

mehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi<sup>2</sup>, tato<sup>3</sup> tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā<sup>4</sup> ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi<sup>2</sup>, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā<sup>5</sup> upekhako<sup>6</sup> ca viharissasi sato ca<sup>7</sup> sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedissasi<sup>8</sup>, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato<sup>9</sup> kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam<sup>10</sup> aṭṭhāṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati paṇisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>11</sup> aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>12</sup> catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānam<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānārattānam dussānam dussakaraṇḍako<sup>14</sup> pūro<sup>15</sup>, evam eva te paṃsukūlacivaram<sup>16</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okka-manāya nibbānassa.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamajjh<sup>o</sup> and likewise in every similar case.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkissasi. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add kho.

<sup>4</sup> T. °māya. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. add ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkh<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>8</sup> S. °dessasi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> somanassānam. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> S. ābhi<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>14</sup> T. °karaṇḍa<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add assa.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °civarānam.

9. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhi bhavissasi<sup>2</sup> akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā sālinaṃ<sup>3</sup> odano<sup>4</sup> vicitakālo anekasūpo anekavyañjano, evam eva te piṇḍiyālopabhojanaṃ<sup>5</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

10. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>1</sup> aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā kūtāgāraṃ ullittāvalittam<sup>6</sup> nivātam phusitaggaṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> pihitavātapānaṃ, evam eva te<sup>8</sup> rukkhamūlasenāsanaṃ<sup>9</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

11. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>10</sup> aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā pallaṅko gonakatthato<sup>11</sup> paṭikatthato<sup>12</sup> paṭalikatthato<sup>13</sup> kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo<sup>14</sup> sa-uttaracchaddo ubhato lohitakūpadhāno, evam eva te tiṇasantharakasayanāsanam<sup>15</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>5</sub> bhavissati ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. silam; M<sub>7</sub> silam. <sup>4</sup> T. vedano.

<sup>5</sup> T. piṇḍaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> bhojanaṇam. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. uli<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. phussataggalā; M<sub>7</sub> phassitaggalā. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> rukkhamūle se<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>5</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °ko. <sup>12</sup> Ph. °ko; omitted by M<sub>5</sub>. T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>5</sub> paṭilikkatthiko; omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>5</sub> °migapaccattharaṇo.

<sup>15</sup> M. °santāraka<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>5</sub> °santārako (M<sub>5</sub> saṇṭharako) sayato (M<sub>5</sub> °no) senāsanaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> °santharako sayanaṇam; M<sub>6</sub> °sarako sayanaṇam.

12. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidam<sup>2</sup> sappi navanitam telam madhu phānitam<sup>3</sup>, evam eva te pūtimuttābhesajjam<sup>4</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsu-vihārāya okkamanāya<sup>5</sup> nibbānassa.

13. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham iminā ovādēna ovaditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminñitam<sup>6</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham samminñeyya<sup>7</sup>, evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paṇīnatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

14. Attha<sup>8</sup> vo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi<sup>8</sup>, tam supātha sādhu<sup>9</sup> manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katame ca bhikkhave attha mahāpurisavitakkā?

15. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmaṣṣa; āraddhaviṛiyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhasatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paṇīnavato ayaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dhammo,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ppānitam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'jjānaṃ.    <sup>4</sup> M. opakk<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> sami<sup>o</sup>; Ph. sami<sup>o</sup> corr. from sammi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> sami<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> atth' ime.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. desi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> pa; S. pe || Katame.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'yaṃ.

nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, āradbhaviriyo samāno 'āradbhaviriyo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

20. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅganikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasāṅkamitāro<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena<sup>2</sup> cittaṇa vivekaṇeṇa viveka-pabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiraṭṭhena<sup>3</sup> aññādatthu uyyojanikapatisamyuttaṃ<sup>4</sup> yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Pavi-

<sup>1</sup> M. °tā; Ph. °tvā.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add 'va.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ni°; M<sub>8</sub> nikkhamā°    <sup>4</sup> T. °pavisam°

vittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇi-kārāmassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

22. Āraddhaviṇiṇassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo viharati aku-salānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Āraddhaviṇiṇassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

24. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā<sup>1</sup>. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

26. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . catutthaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

28. Paññavato ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Paññavato ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>s</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'tthajjhā°      <sup>4</sup> Ph. 'yaṃ.      ...

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ tatth' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko rūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadd-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karanīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Anuruddho arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tayaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Mama saṅkappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro  
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā uppasaṅkami,  
yathā<sup>2</sup> me ahu<sup>3</sup> saṅkappo tato uttari desayi  
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayi.  
Tassāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhammam aññāya vihāsiṃ<sup>5</sup> sāsane rato  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa<sup>6</sup> sāsanaṃ ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'<sup>7</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jivako  
Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M.<sub>8</sub> bhikkhu.    <sup>2</sup> T. M.<sub>6</sub> M.<sub>7</sub> yadā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M.<sub>8</sub> T. M.<sub>6</sub> ahu.    <sup>4</sup> T. tassānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M.<sub>8</sub> M.<sub>7</sub> 'si.    <sup>6</sup> T. buddhāna.    <sup>7</sup> S, tass'

<sup>8</sup> S. *adds* bhavati; T. M.<sub>6</sub> M.<sub>7</sub> omit all from Tatr' to dasā ti.

XXXI.<sup>1</sup>

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'dassati me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'sāhu<sup>2</sup> dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na<sup>3</sup> arahāmi<sup>3</sup> pacanto apacantānaṃ<sup>4</sup> adātun<sup>5</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me<sup>6</sup> dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati' ti dānaṃ deti, cittalanākaracittaparikkhārattham dānaṃ deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānāni ti<sup>7</sup>.

## XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyaṃ kusalaṃ ca dānaṃ

Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā<sup>8</sup>

Etam hi maggaṃ diviyaṃ<sup>9</sup> vadanti

Etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ ti.

## XXXIII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitu-pitāmahehi<sup>10</sup>, na arahāmi<sup>11</sup> porāṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun<sup>7</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, 'imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi<sup>13</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paśidati,

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa catuttha-vaggo. <sup>2</sup> T. sāhū ti dā° d°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. nāra° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> arah°

<sup>4</sup> T. °tam; S. adds dānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S. na dā°

<sup>6</sup> T. ime; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has apacantānaṃ, M<sub>6</sub> arahāmi . . . dātun for na ara° . . . adātun.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °yatā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> viriyaṃ. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pituhi pitā°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> nāhomi l. na a°; S. °hāsim. <sup>12</sup> M. °nānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa°



attamanatā<sup>1</sup> somanassam upajāyati<sup>2</sup> ti dānam deti, cittā-  
laṅkāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūni ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khethe bijam vuttam  
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam<sup>2</sup>.  
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>3</sup>?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettam unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pā-  
sānasakkharillaṅ<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, ūsaraṅ<sup>5</sup> ca hoti, na ca gambhī-  
rasitam hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam  
hoti, na mātikāsampannam<sup>6</sup> hoti, na mariyādasampannam  
hoti. Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khethe bijam  
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāti-  
seyyam<sup>7</sup>. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu  
samanabrāhmaṇesu dānam<sup>8</sup> dinnam na mahapphalam hoti  
na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvippaharam.  
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu<sup>9</sup>?

3. Idha bhikkhave samanabrāhmaṇā micchādīṭṭhikā honti  
micchāsāṅkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā  
micchāvāyāmā micchāsatinō micchāsamādhino. Evam  
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanabrāhmaṇesu dā-  
nam<sup>8</sup> dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na  
mahājutikam na mahāvippaharam.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave khethe bijam vuttam  
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam<sup>11</sup> phātiseyyam<sup>7</sup>. Katham  
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>12</sup>?

5. Idha bhikkhave khettam anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti,  
apāsānasakkharillaṅ<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, anūsaraṅ<sup>13</sup> ca hoti, gambhī-

<sup>1</sup> M. °tam; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °nassam; M<sub>6</sub> °na.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yya ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. °to; S. °tam. <sup>4</sup> M. °rikaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> M. us°; Ph. usakharaṇ. <sup>6</sup> T. mātisamp°

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yyathi.

<sup>8</sup> T. tam. <sup>9</sup> Ph. S. °tā; M<sub>3</sub> °to.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>11</sup> T. mahāsādam.

<sup>12</sup> S. °tam. <sup>13</sup> Ph. anussadaṇ; M<sub>3</sub> anupadaṇ.

rasitaṃ hoti, āyasampannaṃ hoti, apāyasampannaṃ hoti, mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bjaṃ vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu<sup>2</sup>?

6. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammādiṭṭhikā honti sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāma sammāsatiṇo sammāsamaḍḍhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ ti.

Yathā pi khette sampanne pavuttā bjaṃsampadā deve sampādayantamhi<sup>3</sup> hoti dhañña<sup>4</sup> sampadā. Anti sampadā hoti virūḷhi bhavati sampadā vepullaṃ<sup>5</sup> sampadā hoti phalaṃ<sup>6</sup> ve hoti sampadā. Evaṃ sampannasilesu dinnā<sup>7</sup> bhojanasampadā sampadānaṃ upaneti sampannaṃ hi 'ssa taṃ kataṃ. Tasmā sampadam ākaṅkhi<sup>8</sup> sampannattho<sup>9</sup> 'dha<sup>9</sup> puggalo sampannapañña<sup>10</sup> sevetha<sup>11</sup>, evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā. Vijjācaraṇasampanno laddhā<sup>12</sup> cittassa sampadam<sup>13</sup> karoti kammaṣampadam labhati c'<sup>14</sup> atthasampadam<sup>15</sup>. Lokam ūatvā yathābhūtaṃ pappuyya<sup>16</sup> diṭṭhisampadam maggasampadam āgama yāti sampannamānaso.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °yyan ti; T. M. °yyā ti; M. °yyati.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M. S. °ta.

<sup>3</sup> S. samā°; M. sañjāyantamhi; Ph. sammāvasantamhi; M. has devantappādayantamhi *instead of* deve samp°

<sup>4</sup> M. s. añña; S. dhañña. <sup>5</sup> M. °lla; Ph. °lla.

<sup>6</sup> T. °lā. <sup>7</sup> Ph. dinnā; M. dinna.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °kha; M. °kham.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. M. °atthu 'dha; S. °atthadha; M. Ph. °vatthu 'dha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M. °pañña; M. °pañña. <sup>11</sup> M. °tam.

<sup>12</sup> M. s. satthā. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M. S. °dā.

<sup>14</sup> T. ve; M. M. ce.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M. s. vatthu°

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sampuyya; M. s. sampayya.

Odhunitvā malam sabbam patvā nibbānasampadam  
muccati<sup>1</sup> sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

## XXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā<sup>3</sup> aṭṭha?  
2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa vā  
brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham<sup>4</sup> yānam mālā-  
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam<sup>5</sup>. So yaṃ deti  
taṃ paccāsim sati<sup>6</sup>. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā  
brāhmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> pañcahi  
kāmaguṇehi samappite samaṅgibhūte paricārayamāne.  
Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāham<sup>8</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ paramma-  
raṇā khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā  
gahapatimahāsālānam vā saḥavyatam upapajjeyyan<sup>9</sup>' ti.  
So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>10</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ  
bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttam<sup>11</sup> uttarim<sup>12</sup>  
abhāvitam<sup>13</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsā-  
lānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam  
vā saḥavyatam upapajjati<sup>9</sup>. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi,  
no dussīlassa. Ijhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopapadhi  
visuddhattā<sup>14</sup>.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa  
vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-  
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yaṃ deti  
taṃ paccāsim sati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Cātummahārājikā<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. muṇcati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni; M<sub>8</sub> imānā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> katamāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *puts* vattham *after* yā°

<sup>5</sup> S. °vasatham pa° *always*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °sisati; M<sub>8</sub> °sissati *and* °sisati *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vatāyam.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>10</sup> S. pada°

<sup>11</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi°; M<sub>8</sub> hinādhi°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ri *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> °ri *and* °rim.

<sup>13</sup> M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiyā samvattati.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> visuddhattā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. suddhattā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. Cātuma° *throughout*; M<sub>8</sub> Catuma°

devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto<sup>1</sup> sukhabahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ<sup>2</sup> devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>4</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttaṃ<sup>5</sup> uttarīṃ abhāvitāṃ<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopapīdhi visuddhata<sup>7</sup>.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So yaṃ<sup>8</sup> deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutāṃ hoti 'Tāvatisū devā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā<sup>10</sup> devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimmitavasavatti<sup>11</sup> devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto<sup>12</sup> sukhabahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ<sup>13</sup> devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>4</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttaṃ<sup>14</sup> uttarīṃ abhāvitāṃ<sup>15</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopapīdhi visuddhata<sup>16</sup>.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutāṃ hoti 'Brahmakāyikā devā

<sup>1</sup> M. T. °tā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> henceforth cātuma°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>4</sup> S. pada°

<sup>5</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi°

<sup>6</sup> T. bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. suddh° <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts (by a later hand) tassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. Tuss°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. °tassavatti; M<sub>8</sub> °vassavati. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vassa° <sup>14</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi°; M<sub>8</sub> hinādhi°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

<sup>16</sup> S. suddh°

dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābhulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>2</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhiṃuttamaṃ<sup>3</sup> uttariṃ abhāvitam<sup>4</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati<sup>5</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa, vitarāgassa, no sarāgassa<sup>6</sup>. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi vitarāgattā.

Ima<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānūpapattiyo<sup>7</sup> ti.

## XXXVI.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave puññakiriyavattūni<sup>8</sup>. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ<sup>9</sup>, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavattumaṃ.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavattumaṃ nābhisaṃbhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussadobhaggaṃ<sup>10</sup> upapajjati<sup>11</sup>.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ mattaso kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ mattaso kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavattumaṃ nābhisaṃbhoti. So<sup>12</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussasobhaggaṃ<sup>13</sup> upapajjati.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°    <sup>2</sup> S. pada°    <sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi°

<sup>4</sup> M. *inserts* tatv' upa° samv°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. savirā°; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* no sa°    <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> imāni.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> danuppa°

<sup>8</sup> M. °kiriya°; S. °kiriya° *throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vattumaṃ *mostly*; S. °vattu *nearly always*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °bhagyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° *throughout*.    <sup>12</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °bhagyaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dobhaggaṃ.

kiriyaṭṭhū adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭhū nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Tatra<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno<sup>2</sup> dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhū atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhū atirekaṃ karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti: dībkena āyuna, dībkena vaṇṇena, dībkena sukhena, dībkena yasena, dībkena ādhipateyyena<sup>3</sup>, dībbehi rūpehi, dībbehi saddehi, dībbehi gandhehi, dībbehi rasehi, dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhū adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhū<sup>4</sup> adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭhū nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Tatra<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhū atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhū atirekaṃ karitvā Tāvatisse deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: dībkena āyuna . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhū adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhū adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭhū nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo<sup>6</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhū atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhū atirekaṃ karitvā Yāme deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: dībkena āyuna . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhū adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhū adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭhū nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tusitānaṃ<sup>7</sup> devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds ca.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °rājā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> adhi°      <sup>4</sup> T. omits the next five words.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> T. °mā.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Tussi°; Ph. Tussidānaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito<sup>1</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyaavatthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puññakiriya-  
vatthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Tusite<sup>2</sup> deve dasahi thānehi adhi-  
gaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi<sup>4</sup>.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-  
kiriyaavatthūṃ adhimattaṃ<sup>5</sup> kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puñña-  
kiriyaavatthūṃ adhimattaṃ<sup>5</sup> kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayāṃ  
puññakiriyaavatthūṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda  
parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃvataṃ upa-  
pajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito<sup>6</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ  
puññakiriyaavatthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puñña-  
kiriyaavatthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Nimmānaratī deve dasahi  
thānehi adhiḡaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . dibbehi  
phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-  
kiriyaavatthūṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puñña-  
kiriyaavatthūṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti<sup>4</sup>, bhāvanāmayāṃ  
puññakiriyaavatthūṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda  
parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃva-  
taṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavatti<sup>8</sup> devaputto  
dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaavatthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā silama-  
yaṃ puññakiriyaavatthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Paranimmita-  
vasavattī deve dasahi thānehi adhiḡaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna,  
dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena  
ādhipateyyena<sup>9</sup>, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi  
gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi puññakiriyaavatthūni ti.

### XXXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave sappurisaḡānāni. Katamāni  
attha?

<sup>1</sup> M. Santussito; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> <sup>o</sup>tussito; T. Tusito.

<sup>2</sup> M. Tussite; Ph. Tussite; M<sub>8</sub> Dussite. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. atirekaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Sunimito; M<sub>8</sub> Nimm<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> S. Paranimmitava<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup>

2. Sucim<sup>1</sup> deti, paṇitam deti, kālena deti, kappiyam deti, viceyya<sup>2</sup> deti, abhinham deti, dadam<sup>3</sup> cittam pasādeti<sup>4</sup>, datvā attamano hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha sappurisasadānāni ti.

Sucim paṇitam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam<sup>5</sup> abhinham dadāti dānāni<sup>6</sup> sukhette<sup>7</sup> brahmacārisu<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> vippaṭisāri 'ssa<sup>10</sup> cajiṭvā āmisam bahum. Evam dinnāni dānāni vaṇṇayanti vipassino, evam yajitvā medhavi saddho muttena cetasā avyāpajjham sukhām lokam paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam<sup>11</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetanam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādeti bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>12</sup> hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetanam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> suci.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> 'yyam; M<sub>6</sub> viyya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. passamdeti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> pāna<sup>o</sup>; T. paṇita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. dānam. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. 'ttesu.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> 'risu. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. neva.

<sup>10</sup> S. 'yam. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. 'tunam always.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub> pa; S. pe.



ya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahunnaṃ<sup>1</sup> vata atthāya sappaiṇṇo gharaṃ āvasaṃ mātaṃ pitaraṃ pubbe rattindivam atandito pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaraṃ anāgāre pabbajite apace<sup>2</sup> brahmacārayo<sup>3</sup> niviṭṭhasaddho pūjeti ātva dhamme ca pesalo<sup>4</sup> raṇṇo hito devahito ātinaṃ sakhiṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> hito sabbesaṃ sa<sup>6</sup> hito hoti saddhamme suppatitthito vineyya maccheramalaṃ sa lokaṃ bhajate<sup>7</sup> sivaṇ ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave puṇṇābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puṇṇābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puṇṇābhisando . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puṇṇābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bahūnaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> apacce; M<sub>8</sub> aphave; S. apāpe.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'riye; M<sub>8</sub> 'riyo; Ph. S. 'rino.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'le; M<sub>8</sub> vesale *for* ca pe<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> dhammi 'dha pe<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> dhammi pe<sup>o</sup> *instead of* dhamme ca pe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. samitama. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so. <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe = saṅghaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'ti ti.

5. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbāni na<sup>1</sup> saṃkiyanti<sup>2</sup> na saṃkiyissanti<sup>3</sup> appaṭikutṭṭhāni samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ<sup>1</sup> abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ<sup>2</sup> datvā<sup>3</sup> avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ datvā averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamāṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vamsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbaṃ na saṃkiyati<sup>4</sup> na saṃkiyissati<sup>5</sup> appaṭikutṭṭhaṃ samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisaṃkaso kusalābhisaṃkaso sukhassāhāro sovaggiko<sup>6</sup> sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

7. Puna ca param<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ datvā averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idam bhikkhave pañcamāṃ dānaṃ<sup>8</sup> mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ<sup>1</sup> vamsaññaṃ<sup>2</sup> porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbaṃ na saṃkiyati<sup>4</sup> na<sup>1</sup> saṃkiyissati<sup>2</sup> appaṭikutṭṭhaṃ samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo puññābhisaṃkaso kusalā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'kissanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> asaṃk<sup>o</sup> for na saṃ<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'kissati.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḅḅgiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaḅḅgikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti.

## XL.

1. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko<sup>2</sup> tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko<sup>3</sup>. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso<sup>5</sup> pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasaṃvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulīkatam nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayonisamvattanikaṃ<sup>6</sup> pīttivīsaya-samvattanikaṃ<sup>7</sup>. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa bhogavyasanasamvattaniko hoti.

3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtassa sapattaverasaṃvattaniko<sup>8</sup> hoti.

4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko<sup>9</sup> hoti.

5. Pisupā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pīttivīsaya-samvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisupāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasaṃvattaniko<sup>11</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> imā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup> throughout; omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>4</sup> T. so.

<sup>5</sup> T. sahu; M<sub>6</sub> has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahulā, then sabbahulā.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. abbhūtakkhāna<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> T. anā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. bhedasam<sup>o</sup>

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevita bhāvita bahulikataṁ nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pittivisayasamvattanikā. Yo<sup>1</sup> sabbalahuso pharusāya<sup>2</sup> vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa<sup>3</sup> amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko<sup>4</sup> pittivisayasamvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūtassa anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmerayapānaṁ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikataṁ nirayasamvattanikaṁ tiracchānayonisamvattanikaṁ pittivisayasamvattanikaṁ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmerayapānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr'<sup>5</sup> uddānaṁ:

Dve dānāni vatthuṁ ca khettaṁ dānūpapattiṁ kiriyaṁ  
Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattati ti.

#### XLI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante<sup>7</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṁ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

<sup>1</sup> T. so.    <sup>2</sup> T. M, °sā.    <sup>3</sup> T. inserts vipāko.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the Uddāna.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakaniṭṭhā pāṇāsakassa pañcama-vaggo.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddo

<sup>8</sup> M. °vuttho; Ph. °vutto throughout; M<sub>8</sub> °vutto and °vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihatadaṇḍa nihatasaṭṭhā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī<sup>1</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>3</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

4. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭiviratā<sup>4</sup> dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī<sup>5</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī<sup>6</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>7</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

5. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri<sup>7</sup> āracāri<sup>8</sup> viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri āracāri<sup>9</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>10</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

6. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi<sup>11</sup> saccasandhā<sup>12</sup> tṭhetā<sup>13</sup> paccayikā<sup>14</sup> avisaṃvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ<sup>15</sup> pahāya<sup>15</sup> musāvādā paṭivirato

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pino.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. p'āṅg°; T. M<sub>7</sub> āṅg° <sup>3</sup> S. adds pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add honti. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kho; M<sub>8</sub> °kham. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °rino.

<sup>8</sup> S. °rino; M. Ph. anācā°; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. °ra; M. Ph. anācāri; M<sub>8</sub> anācārā.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> pi ariyānaṃ anācāraṃ anu°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °dino. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °santhā.

<sup>13</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> always written with initial th.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sacca° <sup>15</sup> omitted by T.

saccavādī saccasandho<sup>1</sup> t̥heto<sup>2</sup> paccayiko<sup>3</sup> avisamvādako<sup>4</sup> lokassa, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>5</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

7. 'Yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā<sup>7</sup>, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

8. 'Yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā<sup>9</sup>, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

9. 'Yāvajivam arahanto<sup>10</sup> naccagītavāditavisukadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisukadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>11</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

10. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam<sup>12</sup> pahāya<sup>12</sup> uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>13</sup> vā, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>14</sup> vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °sando; M<sub>3</sub> °sattho.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> tena.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sacca°

<sup>4</sup> T. °vāda; M<sub>3</sub> °vātako.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°; M<sub>3</sub> T. M<sub>7</sub> aṅg°    <sup>6</sup> S. adds pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> add honti.    <sup>8</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°    <sup>9</sup> Ph. °no.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> insert naccagī (Ph. °gīta) || la (Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa)  
|| vibhūsanatthānaṃ pahāya.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°; M<sub>3</sub> aṅg°    <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> S. °tharake; M<sub>3</sub> °santharake; M<sub>7</sub> °santarake.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> S. °tharake; M<sub>3</sub> °santha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

## XLII.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihtasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi<sup>2</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>3</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

3. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>5</sup> vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> tiṇasanthārake<sup>7</sup> vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā<sup>9</sup> aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °pino.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. p' aṅg°; M<sub>3</sub> aṅg°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>3</sub>. S. paṭhamena yathā vitthāro.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tharake; M<sub>3</sub> °santha°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits ma° vā.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tharake; M<sub>3</sub> °santha°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. p' aṅg°    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pi.

vipphāro. Kīva<sup>1</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvippphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo<sup>2</sup> imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ<sup>3</sup> issarādhipaccam rajjam kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Āṅānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāśīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ<sup>4</sup> Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ<sup>5</sup> Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojanaṃ, atthaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ<sup>6</sup> kalam nāgghati<sup>7</sup> soḷasim. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam<sup>8</sup> rajjam dibbasukham<sup>9</sup> upanidhāya.

5. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>10</sup> paññāsa<sup>11</sup> vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo<sup>13</sup> samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāpaṇaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya<sup>14</sup>. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>15</sup> me<sup>15</sup> tam<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam<sup>16</sup> rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam<sup>17</sup> vassasatam<sup>18</sup>, Tāvattimsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo<sup>19</sup> samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dibbam vassasahassaṃ Tāvattimsānaṃ devā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kim va, and so throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. so.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° <sup>4</sup> Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Majjā°; Ph. Majjhā° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °gghanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> naggh°

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °nussakam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. S. dibbam s° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nussa° <sup>11</sup> S. °sam; M<sub>8</sub> °assa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Cātuma° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. °sayo; M<sub>6</sub> °so yo; M<sub>7</sub> °māso.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa° throughout.

<sup>15</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have pan' etaṃ. <sup>16</sup> Ph. manussa°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānussakāni. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. °satāni.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °māsāyo.



nam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Tāvatiṃsānam devānam saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam<sup>4</sup> rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

7. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Yāmānam<sup>5</sup> devānam saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> taṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānam<sup>5</sup> devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Tusitānam devānam saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

9. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>6</sup> aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratinam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °nussa° throughout; M<sub>8</sub> manussa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Tusitānam, and it continues, as in the next number.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Tussi° throughout. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nussa°

aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Nimmānaratinaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam<sup>4</sup> rajjaṃ dibbasukham upanidhāya.

10. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>5</sup> soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ āyuppanmānaṃ. Tānaṃ kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukham upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe<sup>5</sup> na cādinnaṃ<sup>6</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na<sup>7</sup> ca majjapo siyā  
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
mālaṃ na dhāraye<sup>9</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>10</sup>  
mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate:  
etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
buddhena dukkhaṇtagunā pakāsitam.  
Cando ca<sup>11</sup> suriyo<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> ubho sudassanā  
obhāsayam<sup>14</sup> anupariyanti<sup>15</sup> yāvata  
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>16</sup>  
nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> manussa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> mānussa° <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. hane; M<sub>3</sub> hanne; M<sub>6</sub> hāne.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> ca dinnaṃ. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> T. °nā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dhāre. <sup>10</sup> M. ādhare; Ph. ādhāre.

<sup>11</sup> T. pi; omitted by M. <sup>12</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. °sayānu°; M<sub>6</sub> °yanti; S. °yantā. <sup>15</sup> S. anuyanti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °likkhe.

etasmim<sup>1</sup> yaṃ vijjati<sup>2</sup> antare<sup>2</sup> dhanam  
 muttā maṇi<sup>3</sup> veḷuriyaṇ ca bhaddakam  
 siṅgī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>4</sup>  
 yaṃ jātārūpam haṭakan<sup>5</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim  
 candappabhā tāraṇā va<sup>6</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass<sup>7</sup> uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>7</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti.

## XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-  
 rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramatā  
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-  
 taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam  
 kho Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visāke uposatho upavuttho  
 mahapphalo hoti<sup>8</sup> mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.  
 Kathaṃ upavuttho ca<sup>9</sup> Visāke aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-  
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-  
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visāke ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvaji-  
 vaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirātā  
 nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-  
 hitānukampī<sup>10</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim  
 imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato  
 nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-  
 hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi āgena<sup>11</sup> arahataṃ anu-

<sup>1</sup> S. etamhi. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ti-m-ant°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, manip. <sup>4</sup> S. kā° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sāta°

<sup>6</sup> all MSS. exc. S. ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, °ddayāni; M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: pe || anindita seṭṭham upenti thānan ti, as in No. XLIV. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pino. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. p'āṅ°

karomi, uposatho ca<sup>1</sup> me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>2</sup> ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>4</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>5</sup> ti. Iminā<sup>6</sup> atṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>7</sup>.

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe atṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ<sup>9</sup> issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāśīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ<sup>10</sup> Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ<sup>11</sup> kalamā nāgghati<sup>12</sup> soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa<sup>13</sup> vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindiyo, tāya rattiyā tīpsa rattiyō māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe<sup>14</sup> vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add pi; M<sub>7</sub> omits atṭh°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> kim va; Ph. kīva at the first place, else kim va.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bahuta°    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Cetiyānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> ekam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °gghanti; M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> nagghanti.    <sup>11</sup> S. °sam.

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakam vassasatam, Tāvattimsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccaro, tena samvaccarena dibbaṃ vassasahassam Tāvattimsānam devānam āyuppa-mānam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvattimsānam devānam saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . attha vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccaro, tena samvaccarena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānam āyuppa-mānam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānam saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe<sup>5</sup> na cādinnaṃ<sup>6</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā  
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ  
mālaṃ na dhāraye<sup>7</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ. <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. hane; M<sub>3</sub> hanne.

<sup>6</sup> T. ca di<sup>o</sup>; S. °dinnā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> ādhare.

mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate<sup>1</sup>:  
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhan>tagunā pakāsitam.  
 Cando ca<sup>2</sup> suriyo<sup>3</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayaṃ<sup>4</sup> anupariyanti<sup>5</sup> yāvata  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>6</sup>  
 nabbe pabhāsanti<sup>7</sup> disā virocana,  
 etasmim<sup>8</sup> yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam  
 muttā maṇi velūriyaṃ ca bhaddakam  
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>9</sup>  
 yaṃ jātārūpam haṭṭakan<sup>10</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhanti soḷasim  
 candappabhā tāraṇā va<sup>11</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>12</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti tñānan ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-  
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena  
 Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
 Vāsetṭham upāsakam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavuttho ma-  
 hāpphalo hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . aninditā saggam<sup>14</sup> upenti  
 tñānan ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> santhare. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. <sup>3</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>4</sup> M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā.

<sup>5</sup> T. °vicaranti; S. anuyanti. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>7</sup> T. °senti. <sup>8</sup> S. etamhi. <sup>9</sup> S. kā°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sāta° <sup>11</sup> only Ph. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. °ddayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> setṭham.

Piyā me bhante nātisālohitā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, piyānam pi me assa nātisālohitānam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa<sup>2</sup> khattiyānam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evaṃ<sup>3</sup> etaṃ Vāsetṭha. Sabbe<sup>4</sup> ce<sup>4</sup> pi Vāsetṭha khattiyā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyānam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> Vāsetṭha loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā<sup>7</sup> pajāya<sup>7</sup> sadevamanussāya<sup>7</sup> atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāsetṭha mahāsālā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyūṃ<sup>8</sup>, ko pana vādo manussa-bhūtassā ti.

## XLV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā<sup>9</sup> upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavanthaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bojjhaṃ upāsikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atthaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> c'assa; Ph. c'assa *without* pi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T.

<sup>3</sup> M. *repeats this phrase*. <sup>4</sup> T. sabbesam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>3</sub> la. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> S. 'nī pajā 'nussā. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> cettayyūṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>5</sub> Bocch<sup>o</sup> *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> Bojjhaṅg<sup>o</sup> *and* Bojj<sup>o</sup>

Katham upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nihita-danḍa nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihita-danḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>3</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup>. . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tīpasanthārake<sup>5</sup> vā, aham [p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tīpasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>6</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājana-padānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ<sup>9</sup> issarādhīpaccaṃ rajjaṃ kareyya<sup>10</sup>, seyyathidaṃ Āṅānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ<sup>11</sup> Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>s</sub>; M. inserts kho.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °pino.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. p' aṅg°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °santharake *always*.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. p' aṅg°    <sup>7</sup> T. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kim va *throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta°    <sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. kar°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. Cetīyanaṃ.



naṃ Avantiṇaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atthaṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ<sup>1</sup> kalaṃ nāgghati<sup>2</sup> soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . attha vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattiṇaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattiṇaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattiṇaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe<sup>7</sup> na cādinnaṃ<sup>8</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ekaṃ; *omitted by M.*

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °gghanti; M. naggh°; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nagghanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṇ' etaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> la; *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> hane; M<sub>8</sub> hane; M<sub>6</sub> hāne. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca di°

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam  
 mālam na dhāraye<sup>1</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>2</sup>  
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:  
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhan>tagunā pakāsitam.  
 Cando ca<sup>3</sup> suriyo<sup>4</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayaṃ<sup>5</sup> anupariyanti<sup>6</sup> yāvata  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>7</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocana,  
 etasmim<sup>8</sup> yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam  
 muttā maṇi<sup>9</sup> veḷuriyaṃ ca bhaddakam  
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>10</sup>  
 yaṃ jātariṇam haṭṭakan<sup>11</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim  
 candappabhā tāraṇā va<sup>12</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca sīlavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>13</sup>  
 aninditā saggaṃ upenti tñānaṃ ti.

## XLVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghosi-  
 tārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho  
 divāvihāram gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahulā  
 manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasañ-  
 kamimsu, upasañkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivā-  
 detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho tā  
 devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocaṃ 'mayam

<sup>1</sup> M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre.    <sup>2</sup> M. ādhare; M<sub>3</sub> āhare.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>4</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>5</sup> M. 'sayānu'; S. 'sayantā.    <sup>6</sup> S. anuyanti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'likkhe.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ekasmim; S. etamhi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> manim.    <sup>10</sup> S. kā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sātakan.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. 'ddayāni; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā<sup>1</sup> tisu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattema: mayaṃ bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vannaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vannaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ<sup>2</sup> ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ<sup>2</sup> thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhāṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhāṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; mayaṃ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattemā<sup>3</sup> ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>4</sup> nilā assu nilavannaṃ nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa<sup>4</sup> cittam aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>5</sup> nilā ahesuṃ nilavannaṃ<sup>6</sup> nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā<sup>8</sup> devatā sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> pitā assu<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sabbā 'va<sup>11</sup> lohita<sup>11</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> . . . sabbā 'va<sup>12</sup> odāta<sup>12</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> odātavannaṃ odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittam aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>13</sup> odāta ahesuṃ odātavannaṃ odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra<sup>14</sup>. Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va<sup>15</sup> gāyi, ekā 'va<sup>16</sup> nacci, ekā 'va<sup>17</sup> accharikaṃ<sup>18</sup> vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppatipatālitassa<sup>19</sup> kusalehi susamannāhatassa<sup>20</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>21</sup> ca pamaniyo<sup>22</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> madaniyo<sup>23</sup> ca<sup>23</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> insert imesu.    <sup>2</sup> S. saddaṃ.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. ca.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: etad ahosi, as below.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds ti.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts tā.

<sup>9</sup> T. ahesuṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> once assu, else ahesuṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. lohita.

<sup>12</sup> T. odātaka.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>5</sub> add ti.

<sup>15</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pagāyi l. 'va gō

<sup>16</sup> M. ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> panacci; T. panasi l. 'va nacci.

<sup>17</sup> M. ca; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oiyam; M. Ph. accharam.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> otalissa; T. olikassa; M. M<sub>8</sub> suppatālikassa.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> oḡatassa; T. onnāgassa.

<sup>21</sup> T. madaniyo.    <sup>22</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>23</sup> omitted by T.; S. ramaniyo ca.

evam eva tasmaṃ devatānaṃ alampkāraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> pemaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> ca madaniyo<sup>4</sup> ca. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni<sup>5</sup> okkhipi. Atha kho tā devatā 'na khv<sup>6</sup> ayyo<sup>6</sup> Anuruddho sādīyati<sup>7</sup> ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante divāvihāraṃ gato homi<sup>7</sup> paṭi-sallino. Atha kho bhante sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenaṃhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhante tā devatā maṃ etad avocum 'mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ karema vasaṃ vattema: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ<sup>8</sup> ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ karema vasaṃ vattema' ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> nilā<sup>10</sup> assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālamkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> nilā ahesum nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālamkāra. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> pitā assu<sup>11</sup> . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . sabbā<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>9</sup> lohitakā assu<sup>14</sup> . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> odātā<sup>16</sup> assu<sup>11</sup> odātavanna odātavatthā odātā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'kāra°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> S. ramaṇiyo.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. issariyāni.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> khe 'yyo; T. kho 'yyo ayyo; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kho ayyo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hoti.      <sup>8</sup> M. S. saddam.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> pitā assa, as below.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahesum.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. omits this phrase.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahesum.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit odātā assu.

lampkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesum odātavannā odātavatthā odātālampkāra'. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va<sup>2</sup> gāyi<sup>2</sup>, ekā 'va<sup>3</sup> nacci<sup>3</sup>, ekā 'va<sup>4</sup> accharikam<sup>5</sup> vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭippatālitassa<sup>6</sup> kusalehi susamannāhatassa<sup>7</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> madaniyo<sup>9</sup> ca, evam eva tasmaṃ devatānaṃ lampkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> madaniyo<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup>. Atha khv āham<sup>12</sup> bhante indriyāni okkhipiṃ. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv<sup>13</sup> ayyo Anuruddho sādiyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Katihī nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati<sup>14</sup> ti?

4. Aṭṭhahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati<sup>14</sup>. Katameli aṭṭhahi?

5. Idha<sup>15</sup> Anuruddha mātugāmo<sup>16</sup> yassa<sup>16</sup> mātāpitāro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbūṭṭhāyini<sup>17</sup> pacchānipātini kimpārapaṭissāvini manāpacārini piyavādini. Ye te<sup>18</sup> bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samanābrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantārā kamantā 'unṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yo<sup>19</sup> so<sup>19</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>20</sup> anto-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> add ti. <sup>2</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pagāyi.

<sup>3</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> panacci.

<sup>4</sup> M. ca; omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'iyam; M<sub>6</sub> 'riyakam; M. Ph. accharam.

<sup>6</sup> M. suppatālitassa; M<sub>8</sub> 'kassa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'gatassa. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. ramaṇiyo. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. kho 'ham.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kho; M<sub>8</sub> khe'yyo l. kho ayyo.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> idhānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> T. 'ogāmassa. <sup>17</sup> Ph. pubba<sup>o</sup>; T. pubbā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S. <sup>19</sup> S. ye te. <sup>20</sup> S. 'rā.

jano<sup>1</sup> 'dāsa' ti vā 'pessa'<sup>2</sup> ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato<sup>3</sup> jānāti akatañ ca akatato<sup>4</sup> jānāti gilāna-kāna<sup>5</sup> ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c'assa paccamsena<sup>6</sup> samvibhajati. Yam<sup>7</sup> bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>8</sup> payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dāsaṃ-vibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho<sup>9</sup> Anuruddha aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanam devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>10</sup> ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi<sup>11</sup> ussuko taṃ sabbakāmaharam<sup>12</sup> posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye<sup>13</sup> bhattuñ ca garuṇa sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā. Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>14</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā<sup>15</sup> bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>16</sup> manāpā<sup>17</sup> nāma<sup>17</sup> te<sup>17</sup> devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. 'nā.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pesā.    <sup>3</sup> T. kato.

<sup>4</sup> T. akato.    <sup>5</sup> T. gilānakatañ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena; M<sub>3</sub>. S. paccayena.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add vā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °gl.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds pana.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sadā pi.

<sup>12</sup> M. °kāmadaṃ.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ropaye.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °yikā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °parivajjanā; M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °parijjanā throughout.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>17</sup> M. manāpakāyikā; M<sub>3</sub> manāpayi.

## XLVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visakhā Migāramātā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visakhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho<sup>2</sup> Visakhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Visakhe mātu-gāmo yassa mātipitaro bhadduno denti atthakāmā hitesino<sup>4</sup> anukampakā<sup>4</sup> anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuttṭhāyini pacchānipātini kṇṇkārāpaṭissāvini<sup>5</sup> manāpacārini piyavādini . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhavasati muttacāgā<sup>7</sup> payatapaṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Visakhe aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup> ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ<sup>8</sup> posaṃ bhaddāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhaddāraṃ issāvādena rosaye<sup>9</sup> bhadduṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā. Uttāhika<sup>10</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā bhaddu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhaddu chandavasānugā<sup>11</sup> manāpā<sup>12</sup> nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. adds ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      7 Ph. S. °gī.

<sup>8</sup> M. °kāmadaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ropaye.      10 M. M<sub>6</sub> °yikā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>12</sup> M. manāpakāyikā devā.

## XLVIII.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>2</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatāni yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati<sup>4</sup>. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitara bhaddo denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā<sup>5</sup> anukampapaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuttāyini pacchānipātini kimkārapaṭissāvinī manāpacārini piyavādinī<sup>6</sup>. Ye te bhaddo garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samanābrāhmaṇa' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhaddo abbhantarā kammantā 'uppa' ti vā 'kappasā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvudhātum. Yo so bhaddo abbhantaro antojano 'dassā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, tesam kataṇ ca katato jānāti akataṇ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānaṃ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ c'assa paccamsena<sup>7</sup> samvibhajati. Yaṃ bhaddo āharati dhanam vā dhaṇṇam vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddham saraṇam gatā dhammaṃ saraṇam gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pāpātipatā paṭiviratā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā<sup>9</sup>. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigaṭamalamaccherena

<sup>1</sup> T. *puts* Evaṃ me sutam *before* Ekam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Susu°; M<sub>3</sub> Samsu°

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa; S. *adds* nisīdi; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°      <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe || Cāgavati.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa.

<sup>9</sup> M. *adds* la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> *add* pa.



cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>1</sup> payatapānī vossagga-ratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aññahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanam devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup> ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko  
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ<sup>3</sup> posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.  
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye  
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.  
Uttahika<sup>4</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.  
Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>5</sup>  
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sū upapajjati<sup>6</sup> ti.

### XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami<sup>7</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>9</sup> loko araddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijjanō, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantaraṃ kammantā 'uppa' ti vā 'kappasā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °gī.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>3</sup> M. °kāmadam.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °yikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa || Ekamantaṃ.    <sup>8</sup> S. adds nisīdi.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti?

5. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>3</sup> antojano<sup>3</sup> 'dāsū' ti vā 'pessū' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilāna-kānañ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c'assa paccamsena<sup>4</sup> samvibhajati. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

6. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu<sup>5</sup> amanāpasam-khātaṃ, taṃ jīvitaheṭṭu pi na<sup>6</sup> ajjhācarati<sup>6</sup>. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhaddā āharati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>7</sup> loko āraddho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīla-sampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'ti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S. ye te.    <sup>2</sup> S. 'rā.    <sup>3</sup> S. 'nā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena; M<sub>7</sub> saccamsena; M<sub>8</sub> S. paccayena.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhattuno.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anajjhā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parassā; M. M<sub>8</sub> paraloko.

11. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pāṇatipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>2</sup> payatapāṇī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho<sup>3</sup> Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo paṇṇāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paṇṇavā hoti<sup>4</sup> udayatthagāminiya<sup>5</sup> paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo paṇṇāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>6</sup> loko<sup>6</sup> āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā<sup>7</sup> saṅgalhitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.  
Saddhūsīlena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā  
niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikaṃ.  
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>8</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā  
tam pi silavatīm āhu dhammaṭṭham saccavādinim.  
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā  
tādisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati<sup>9</sup> devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

## L.

1. Catūhi<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>11</sup> loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>3</sub> la.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °gī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Kathaṇ; T. *puts* pe *after* Visākhe.

<sup>4</sup> M. la || Evaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> T. ubh°

<sup>6</sup> M. paraloko; M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>7</sup> S. *has the masculine throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>10</sup> T. *inserts* kho.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā; *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvhitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhatam anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvhitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvhitakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>2</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>3</sup> antojano<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasamkhātam<sup>6</sup>, tam jīvitahetu pi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>9</sup> loko<sup>9</sup> āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> S. ye te.    <sup>3</sup> S. °rā.

<sup>4</sup> S. °nā.    <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M<sub>3</sub>*.

<sup>6</sup> T. manā°

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M<sub>3</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>*.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sā; *omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>, T.*

<sup>9</sup> M. paraloko; T. M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. *gives it in full*; T. has saddahati sammāsambodhim (sic), iti pi so Bh° araham . . . pe . . . lokassā ti (sic); M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.  
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.  
Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathaṃ  
ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena  
cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Evam kho bhik-  
khav mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhik-  
khav mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup>  
. . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>4</sup> loka<sup>4</sup>  
āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā<sup>5</sup> saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.  
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā  
niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sothhānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.  
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>6</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā  
tam pi silavatiṃ āhu dhammatṭhaṃ saccavādinīṃ.  
Solāsākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā  
tādisi silavati upāsikā upapajjati<sup>7</sup> devalokaṃ manāpaṃ ti.

Upasathavaggo pañcamaṃ.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

Samkhitte vitthate Visāke Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya<sup>9</sup> pañcamam<sup>10</sup>  
Anuruddham<sup>11</sup> puna<sup>12</sup> Visāke Nakulā idhalokikā<sup>13</sup> dve ti.

Pannāsakaṃ samattam<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. paraloko; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>5</sup> S. *has the masculine throughout*. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit the uddāna entirely*.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bombhoya. <sup>10</sup> Ph. °mī. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °ddha.

<sup>12</sup> S. pana. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> idhatikā.

<sup>14</sup> M. pathamam; M<sub>8</sub> sattamam; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

## LII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti dukkhi dummanā assumukhi rudamānā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane<sup>4</sup> Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānihi<sup>5</sup> saddhiṃ yena

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anā° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> rod° <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> S. Sākiyāhi.

Vesāli tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesāli Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi<sup>1</sup> pādehi rajokkhippena gattena dukkhi dummanā assumukhi rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atṭhāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ sunehi pādehi rajokkhippena gattena dukkhiṃ dummanam assumukhiṃ rudamānam bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitaṃ, disvā<sup>2</sup> Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvam Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokkhippena gattena dukkhi dummanā assumukhi rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhita' ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na<sup>3</sup> anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hoti, yāvāhaṃ Bhagavantam<sup>4</sup> yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokkhippena gattena dukkhi dummanā assumukhi rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhita' na<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. Sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> punehi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. disvāna.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *put na before* Bhagavā; M<sub>8</sub> omits it.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhavantam *corrected from* Bhagavantam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

6. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ<sup>1</sup>, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aññena pi<sup>2</sup> pariāyena Bhagavantam yāceyyaṃ mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikātun' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun' ti. 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun, bahupakārā<sup>4</sup> bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātuccā āpādikā posikā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thanānam pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti.

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāhāti, sā 'v' assā<sup>6</sup> hotu upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ<sup>7</sup> kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivaṃ anatikkamaniyo. Na<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuniyā<sup>9</sup> abhikkhuke<sup>9</sup> āvāse vassaṃ upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivaṃ anatikkamaniyo. Anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato<sup>10</sup> uposathapucchakaṃ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> ovādūpasāṅkamanaṃ<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. ojjan ti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiphalam pi ṇ pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. bahukārā. <sup>5</sup> S. °tā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na abhi°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add dve dhammā paccāsītābbā (Ph. °sisitābbā).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pucchakiccaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. ovādāpa°; M<sub>6</sub> ovādānupa°



ca pariyesitabbam<sup>1</sup>, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Vassam vutthāya<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuniyā<sup>3</sup> ubhatosaṅghe tibi thānehi<sup>4</sup> pavaretabbam<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhena<sup>6</sup> sutena parisāṅkāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Garudhammam ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattam caritabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Na<sup>7</sup> kenaci pariyaena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo<sup>8</sup> paribhasitabbo<sup>9</sup>, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda<sup>9</sup> ovaṭo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo<sup>11</sup> bhikkhūnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti, sū 'v' assā<sup>12</sup> hotu upasampadā' ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santi ke ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'sace kho tvam Gotamī<sup>13</sup> aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sū 'va<sup>7</sup> te<sup>14</sup> bhavissati upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sammiccikkammam<sup>14</sup> kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ajja-t-agge ovaṭo<sup>16</sup> bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> T. utthāya.    <sup>3</sup> T. 'niyo.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'bbo.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts vā.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'setabbo; M<sub>6</sub> omits pari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovādo; T. ovāmo.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovādo.    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assa.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ime.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> assa te.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>16</sup> T. ovāto; M<sub>8</sub> ovādo.

anovaṭo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnisu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Sace kho tvam Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā' ti. 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo<sup>2</sup> yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo<sup>3</sup> sisam nahāto<sup>4</sup> uppalamālam vā vassikamālam<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> adhimuttakamālam<sup>6</sup> vā labhitvā<sup>7</sup> ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā<sup>8</sup> uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patitṭhāpeyya<sup>9</sup>, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāmi yāvajivam anatikkamanīye' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyā' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa<sup>10</sup> mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjam, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ<sup>11</sup> abhaviṣsa, vassasahassam eva<sup>12</sup> saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato<sup>13</sup> ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni<sup>14</sup> Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kānici kulāni bahukitthikāni<sup>15</sup> appapurisakāni<sup>16</sup>, tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi<sup>17</sup>, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjam, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālikkhette

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovādo. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert vā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ko; M<sub>8</sub> adds pi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nhā°; S. sisanhā° <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. avi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ati° <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> labhetvā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> hitvā. <sup>9</sup> T. patitṭheyya.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na labhissa; T. M<sub>7</sub> labhissa. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> abrahma°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yathā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> taṃ. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahutthi°; S. babu-itthi°

<sup>16</sup> T. asappuri°

<sup>17</sup> T. kumbhatthakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe°; M<sub>7</sub> kumbhate°

setaṭṭhikā nāma rogajāti<sup>1</sup> nipatati<sup>2</sup>, evaṃ taṃ sālīkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjīṭṭhikā<sup>3</sup> nāma rogajāti<sup>1</sup> nipatati<sup>2</sup>, evaṃ taṃ ucchukhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato talākassa paṭigacce<sup>4</sup> eva ālīṃ<sup>5</sup> bandheyya jāva-d-eva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigacce<sup>4</sup> eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññatta jāvajivaṃ anatikkamanīyā<sup>6</sup> ti.

## LII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kaṭhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo' ti? Aṭṭhahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho paṇ<sup>7</sup> assa<sup>7</sup> pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppaṭṭini<sup>8</sup> suvinicchitāni suttaso<sup>9</sup> anuyyañjanaso<sup>10</sup>, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya<sup>11</sup> anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, paṭibalo

<sup>1</sup> T. 'ti; M<sub>6</sub> 'ti and ti. <sup>2</sup> T. 'tanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. mañja<sup>3</sup>; S. mañje<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'kacc'

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ālīṃ; S. pālīṃ. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pana.

<sup>8</sup> S. suppaṭṭitāni; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'to.

<sup>10</sup> T. 'vyanatoso. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> visa<sup>10</sup>

hoti bhikkhunīsaṅghaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum, yebhuyyena bhikkhuniṃ piyo hoti manāpo, na kho paṇ' etaṃ<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivasanāya<sup>3</sup> garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, visativasso vā hoti atirekavisativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo ti.

### LIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca 'sādhu me<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yaṃ<sup>5</sup> ahaṃ<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā<sup>6</sup> vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpini pahitattā vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saṃyogāya saṃvattanti no visamyogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutṭhiyā saṃvattanti no santutṭhiyā, saṅgaṇikāya saṃvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya saṃvattanti no subharatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etaṃ Satthu sāsanan' ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya saṃvattanti no saṃyogāya, apacayāya saṃvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya saṃvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutṭhiyā saṃvattanti no asantutṭhiyā, pavivekāya saṃvattanti no

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ghassa.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pana taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °vatthavasānāya; T. kāsāvasānāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mayhaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

sahgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya samvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya samvattanti no dubbharatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanan' ti.

## LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Kakka-rapattam<sup>1</sup> nāma Koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho Dighajānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dighajānu Koliyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'mayam bhante gihī kāmabhogī<sup>3</sup> putta-sambādhasayanaṃ<sup>4</sup> ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhoma mālagandhavilepanaṃ dhārayāma jātarūparajataṃ sādīyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṃ assa dhammā<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya samparāyahitāya<sup>6</sup> samparāya-sukkhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā<sup>7</sup>. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā<sup>8</sup>?

4. Idha<sup>9</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>8</sup> kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikaṃ<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanijjāya<sup>10</sup> yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena<sup>11</sup> yadi sippañña-tarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimapsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum<sup>12</sup>. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā<sup>13</sup>?

5. Idha<sup>13</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>13</sup> kulaputtassa bhogaṃ honti

<sup>1</sup> S. 'pattim; M. 'sattam; M<sub>3</sub> 'mattam; T. 'pattarana; M<sub>7</sub> 'pattatta. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tatra. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. 'gino.

<sup>4</sup> T. puttadārasamb<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> samma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> 'tam. <sup>10</sup> T. 'nijje.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'purisena. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> 'tun ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.

utthānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicīta<sup>1</sup> sedāvakkhittā<sup>2</sup> dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakam vaheyya<sup>3</sup>, na appiā dāyādā hareyyun' ti? Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja ārakhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyāṇa-mittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmim<sup>4</sup> gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha<sup>5</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> vuddhasilino<sup>6</sup> saddhāsampannā silāsampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim<sup>7</sup> santiṭṭhati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silāsampannānam silāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajjivita<sup>8</sup>?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānam viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānam viditvā samam<sup>9</sup> jivikam<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogālham<sup>12</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihīnam<sup>12</sup> 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya ṭhasati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhasati' ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulam<sup>13</sup> paggaḥetvā<sup>14</sup> jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam<sup>15</sup> ettakena vā unnatan'<sup>16</sup> ti, evam eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānam viditvā vayaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhogānam<sup>6</sup> viditvā<sup>6</sup> samam<sup>17</sup> jivikam<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogālham<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihīnam<sup>12</sup> 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya

<sup>1</sup> T. bāha°    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhikā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vāheyya; M. S. hareyya; T. vāhareyyum; M<sub>7</sub> vāhareyya; Ph. vadhaḥayya; M<sub>8</sub> paheyyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert ca.    <sup>5</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. inserts samvasati.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sammā°; T. M<sub>6</sub> sammā°    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam.    <sup>11</sup> M. n' acco°; S. nācco°

<sup>12</sup> M. S. nāti°    <sup>13</sup> Ph. tule.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tvāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ona°    <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. unṇa°

<sup>17</sup> T. sammā°

ṭhassati<sup>1</sup>; na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati<sup>2</sup> ti. Sacāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ<sup>3</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ<sup>4</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati<sup>6</sup> ti. Sace panāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo<sup>7</sup> samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ<sup>9</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> kulaputto marissati<sup>11</sup> ti. Yato ca khvāyaṃ<sup>12</sup> Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ<sup>13</sup> jivikaṃ<sup>14</sup> kappeti na<sup>15</sup> accogāḷhaṃ<sup>16</sup> na<sup>17</sup> atihinaṃ<sup>18</sup> 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati<sup>19</sup> ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja samajivita<sup>20</sup>.

8. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>21</sup>, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya<sup>22</sup>; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato taḷakassa parihāni<sup>23</sup> yeva paṭikaṅkha no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>24</sup>, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>25</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'ti ti, and it omits the rest. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'khāyikaṃ; M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. cāyaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> āyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> vā. <sup>5</sup> Ph. mahāvayo.

<sup>6</sup> M. ajetthamāraṇaṃ; Ph. ajetthā<sup>2</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> anamāharikaṃ; S. addhamāraṇaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> addhajumarikaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. cāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> vā.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ca kho 'yaṃ; Ph. ca kho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. S. sama<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> samayaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. n' acco<sup>o</sup>; S. nācco<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. S. nāti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. sammajivikaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> sammajivita.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> put hoti also after surā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'vaccheyya. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hāni.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>17</sup> omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca<sup>1</sup> apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇaṃ anuppa-veccheyya<sup>2</sup>; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> mahato taḷakassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>4</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavaṅko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa dīṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti dīṭṭhadhammasukkhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me<sup>5</sup> Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukkhāya<sup>6</sup>. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silāsampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja silāsampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> kulaputto pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> silāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja paññā-sampadā?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. vaccheyya.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>5</sub> Vyaggha°    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>6</sup> T. adds samvattanti.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. S.



15. Idha Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> kulaputto paññavā hoti, udāyattagāminiyā<sup>2</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> paññāsampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukkhāya ti.

Uttahātā kammadheyyesu<sup>3</sup> appamatto vidhānavā samāṇa<sup>4</sup> kappeti jīvikāṇa<sup>5</sup> sambhataṇaṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū<sup>6</sup> vitamaccharo<sup>6</sup> niccaṇaṃ maggaṇaṃ visodheti sotthānaṇaṃ samparāyikaṇaṃ. Icc' ete attha dhammā ca<sup>7</sup> saddhassa gharaṇaṃ esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitattāya samparāyasukkhāya ca: evaṃ etaṃ gahattānaṇaṃ cāgo puññaṇaṃ pavaḍḍhati<sup>8</sup> ti.

## LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṇaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṇaṃ nisinna kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṇaṃ etaḍ avoca 'mayam assu'<sup>10</sup> bho Gotama pavāsaṇaṃ gantukāmaṃ, tesaṇaṃ no bhavaṇaṃ Gotamo amhākaṇaṃ tathā<sup>11</sup> dhammaṇaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṇaṃ assu<sup>12</sup> dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukkhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya. Katame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha°      <sup>2</sup> T. ubha°      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, °deyyesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sammā.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °tam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viññū vigata°      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavattati.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Ucc°; T. M<sub>7</sub> Uppajj° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> assa; omitted by M. S.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. tāva.

<sup>12</sup> T. assa.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā<sup>1</sup>. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikaṃ<sup>2</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇātarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimaṃsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyaḍhigatā bāhābalaparicitā<sup>4</sup> sedāvakkhittā dhammika dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me<sup>5</sup> ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya<sup>6</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyum' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha<sup>7</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino<sup>8</sup> vuddhā<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> vuddhasīlino<sup>5</sup> saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā<sup>5</sup> cāgasampannā paṇṇāsampannā, tehi saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati<sup>10</sup>, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati<sup>10</sup>, yathārūpānaṃ paṇṇāsampannānaṃ paṇṇāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samajivitā<sup>11</sup>?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṇ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ<sup>12</sup> jivikaṃ<sup>2</sup> kappeti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> samma°; T. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tun ti.    <sup>4</sup> T. bāha°; M<sub>6</sub> bahā°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>6</sup> T. vāhareyya; M<sub>7</sub> vāḍaheyya.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. tatra.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma°; S. sama°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

na<sup>1</sup> accogālham<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> atihīnam<sup>2</sup> 'evam me<sup>3</sup> āyo vāyam pari-  
yādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariādāya ṭhassati'  
ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi  
vā tulam<sup>4</sup> paggaḥetvā jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam<sup>5</sup> etta-  
kena vā unnatan<sup>6</sup> ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto  
āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vāyañ ca bhogānam viditvā  
samam<sup>7</sup> jivikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti na accogālham na<sup>2</sup> atihīnam<sup>2</sup>  
'evam me āyo vāyam pariādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo  
āyam pariādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto  
appāyo samāno ulāram jivikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti  
vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ<sup>9</sup> 'vāyam<sup>10</sup> kulaputto bhoge  
khādati' ti. Sace panāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo  
samāno kasiram jivikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro  
'ajaddhumārikaṃ<sup>11</sup> 'vāyam<sup>12</sup> kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato  
ca khvāyam<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam vi-  
ditvā vāyañ ca bhogānam viditvā<sup>14</sup> samam<sup>15</sup> jivikam<sup>8</sup>  
kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vāyam  
pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariādāya  
ṭhassati' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa samajīvita<sup>16</sup>.

8. Evam samuppannānam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri  
apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>17</sup>, surādhutto, akkha-  
dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā  
pi brāhmaṇa mahato talakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni  
cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni  
tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo  
ca na sammā dhāram anuppavecceyya<sup>18</sup>; evam hi tassa

<sup>1</sup> M. n'acco°; S. nācco° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. nāti°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tule.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. oṇa°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> uṇṇa°

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. sama°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam.

<sup>9</sup> M. °khādi; Ph. S. °khādakañ; M<sub>8</sub> °khāritañ; T. M<sub>7</sub>  
°khādanam. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. cāyam.

<sup>11</sup> M. ajetthamaranam; Ph. ajetthamarikañ; M<sub>8</sub> atthamā-  
sāritam; S. addhamārakañ. <sup>12</sup> Ph. S. cāyam.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kho 'yam; T. khvāham.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert tam vā. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā.

<sup>16</sup> T. sammajivitam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °jivita.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vacceyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato taḷakassa parihāni<sup>1</sup> yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-pavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasam-pavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāya-mukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇaṃ anuppa-veccheyya<sup>3</sup>; evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato taḷakassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . kalyānasam-pavaṅko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭha-dhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa sīlasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa sīlasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hāni.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vaccheyya.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . yācayogo dāna-samvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>3</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samaṃ kappeti jīvikam<sup>4</sup> samblatam anurakkhati, saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>5</sup> saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahatṭhānam cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

## LVI.

1. 'Bhayan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'dukkhan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'rogo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'gaṇḍo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'sallan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'saṅgo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'paṇko' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Yasmā<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> kāmārāgarattāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *give it in full.*

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. uṭṭhāna.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *atam.*

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. *rāgandhāyaṃ.*

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *bandho*; M<sub>8</sub> *dhammo*; T. *vinividdho*; M<sub>7</sub> *vinivaddho.*

samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti . . .<sup>1</sup> 'rogo' ti . . . 'gaṇḍo' ti . . . 'sallan' ti . . . 'saṅgo' ti . . . 'paṅko' ti . . . 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam?

Yasmā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> kāmarāgarattāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanān ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhañ ca rogo<sup>5</sup> ca gaṇḍo<sup>2</sup> sallān<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> saṅgo ca<sup>2</sup> paṅko<sup>6</sup> gabbho<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> ubhayaṃ<sup>8</sup>.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti<sup>9</sup> yattha satto puthujano otiṇṇo sātārūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati

yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajāññam<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> riñcati<sup>12</sup>.

So imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ atikkamma tathāvidho pajam jātijarūpetam<sup>13</sup> phandamānam avekkhati ti.

## LVII.

1. Atṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anut-taraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi atṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasa-hāyo<sup>16</sup> kalyāṇasampavaṅko, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'rāgaratāya; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. 'ratāyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. 'bandho; M<sub>7</sub>. 'vinivaddho.

<sup>5</sup> T. rogañ. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. add ca.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. c'ubhayaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. ca vuccanti; M<sub>8</sub> ca vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'jañ ñeva. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. riccati; S. rañjati. <sup>13</sup> T. titijarūp°

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. continues: diṭṭhiyā and so on. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasi-  
kānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ditṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti  
akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ  
anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . .  
pe<sup>2</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbeni-  
vāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-  
mānusakena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti,  
āsavaṇaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-  
kkhettaṃ lokasā ti.

## LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
āhuneyyo hoti<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ  
lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . samādaya  
sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . ditṭhi-  
yā suppaṭividdhā, āradhaviṇṇaṃ viharati thāmaṇā dāha-  
parakkama<sup>8</sup> anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, araṇṇako<sup>9</sup>  
hoti pantasenāsano<sup>10</sup>, aratiratisaho hoti uppannaṃ araṇṇaṃ  
abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharati, bhaya-bheravaṇaṃ hoti  
uppannaṃ bhaya-bheravaṇaṃ abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya<sup>11</sup> viha-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ābhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add anāsavaṃ cetovi-*  
*muttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ, then pe 11 sacchi<sup>o</sup>*

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *in full*.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.*

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *after* 'kkamo *continues*: [aku] salā pi dhammā ti.  
Tam ena (*for* enaṃ) aparena samayena *as in the* Chakka-  
Nipāta, No. LXII. 3; *cp. part III, p. 404 n. 16. Then after*  
*[apara]nāgato M<sub>6</sub> has bhikkhu aṇaṃ attano and so on, as*  
*below No. LXII. 1.*

<sup>9</sup> S. āra<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> araṇṇiko; Ph. āraṇṇiko.

<sup>10</sup> T. pantha<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> *omitted by Ph. S.*

rati, catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti<sup>2</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānaṃ<sup>3</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

### LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā<sup>8</sup> añjalikaraṇiyā<sup>8</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā ahuneyyā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale<sup>10</sup> ṭhitā:

esa saṅgho ujubbhūto<sup>11</sup> paññāsilasamāhito.

Yajamānaṇaṃ manussaṇaṃ puññaṇaṃ pekkhānapāṇinaṃ<sup>12</sup> karotaṃ<sup>13</sup> opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dinnam mahapphalan ti.

### LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ābhi°    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.    <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. pāh° | pe; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāh° hoti | pe.

<sup>7</sup> T. has aṭṭhahi bh° dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe; M<sub>7</sub> omits also pā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bale.    <sup>11</sup> T. inserts ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pekkhāna°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ti; omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.



2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>1</sup>, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>2</sup>, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassū ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale ṭhita:  
esa saṅgho samukkatt<sup>4</sup>ho<sup>4</sup> sattānaṃ aṭṭha puggalā.  
Yajamānaṃ manussānaṃ puññaṃ pekkhānapāṇinaṃ  
karotaṃ<sup>5</sup> opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ettha<sup>6</sup> dinnam ma-  
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo<sup>7</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>8</sup>.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>9</sup>:

Gotamī ovādaṃ samkhittaṃ Dighajānuṃ ca Ujjayo<sup>10</sup>  
Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca<sup>11</sup> dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

## LXI<sup>12</sup>.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīn. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭa-  
ti<sup>13</sup> vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa<sup>14</sup> utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato  
lābhāya<sup>14</sup> lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kila-  
mati paridevati urattālim<sup>15</sup> kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

<sup>1</sup> M. has then pa | arahā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la. <sup>4</sup> T. sa-ukk<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. oti. <sup>6</sup> T. saṃghe.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sa-ādhānaka<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> sa-ādhānaka<sup>o</sup>; S. sandhāna<sup>o</sup>;  
M. Gotamī<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vaggio. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṭhamo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the Uddāna. <sup>10</sup> Ph. Uccayo.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte Paṇṇāsakāsāṅgahito duti-  
yavaggo. <sup>13</sup> Ph. ghaṭayati. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> S. oḥi always.

uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya<sup>1</sup>, na ca lābhī socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati<sup>3</sup> pamajjati madāpamādam<sup>4</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> pamādi<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na<sup>3</sup> ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇim kandaṭṭhi sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī<sup>6</sup> socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā<sup>7</sup> uppajjati lābhāya, so na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādi ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāya-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> *continue*: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca *and so on*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. *have* ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>5</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. *pamādam throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °bho.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

mato lābhāya lābho<sup>1</sup> n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> lābhi na<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> soci<sup>4</sup> na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madī<sup>7</sup> na<sup>6</sup> ca pamādi<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> soci<sup>9</sup> na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam<sup>10</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madī<sup>8</sup> na ca pamādi<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo sanvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. pamādam.

## LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ<sup>2</sup> ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi<sup>3</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-panno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhā-rakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi<sup>6</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭi-panno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako<sup>9</sup> ca hoti samādapako<sup>10</sup> samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi<sup>11</sup> dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam<sup>12</sup> paresam.

5. Catūhi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>14</sup> paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. dhāraṇa° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dha° *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. °kkhitā *always*; T. M<sub>7</sub> *add* ca.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhato. <sup>7</sup> T. no ca kaly°

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>9</sup> T. no ca sand° <sup>10</sup> T. *adds* hoti. <sup>11</sup> T. catuhi.

<sup>12</sup> T. no *with* alam *beneath the line*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca alam.

<sup>13</sup> T. *omits this* §. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alam; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>1</sup> hoti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Inehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>3</sup> paresam.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>4</sup> attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti<sup>5</sup> kusalessu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca<sup>6</sup> dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no<sup>6</sup> ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>7</sup> ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Inehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>10</sup> attano.

9. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>11</sup> paresam. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na<sup>12</sup> h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalessu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti<sup>13</sup>, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti<sup>13</sup>, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>14</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. nālam; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi.

<sup>4</sup> M. nālam; M<sub>8</sub> no alam; Ph. omits no.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. continues: kalyāṇavokkaraṇo (sic) | pa | atthassa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na. <sup>7</sup> T. no ca (but beneath the line) kaly<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. la; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. nālam; M<sub>8</sub> no alam.

<sup>11</sup> M. nālam; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> omit no. <sup>12</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert no ca.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>1</sup> paresaṃ.

11. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>3</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>5</sup> attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>6</sup> paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>5</sup> hoti, no<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> sandassako hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>9</sup> paresaṃ.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>9</sup> attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>9</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-

<sup>1</sup> M. nālaṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelaḡalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako<sup>1</sup> samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacariṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano ti.

### LXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etaḡ avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyaṃ' ti. Evaṃ eva paṇ' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ<sup>4</sup> ñeva<sup>4</sup> ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti. 'Desetu me<sup>5</sup> bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, app eva nāmaḡaṃ<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato bhāsītassa attham ajāneyyaṃ<sup>7</sup>, app eva nāmaḡaṃ<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyado<sup>9</sup> assaṇ' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Ajjhattaṃ<sup>10</sup> me<sup>10</sup> cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ bhavissati sutaṇṭhitaṃ, na c'<sup>11</sup> uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhasanti ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti sutaṇṭhitaṃ, na c'<sup>12</sup> uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca hoti. <sup>2</sup> Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. maññe 'va; T. M<sub>6</sub> mam eva; M<sub>7</sub> mam c'eva.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> nāmaṃ ahaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nāmaṃ ahaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M. S. 'ko.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. cittaṃ eva. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā<sup>1</sup> vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato<sup>2</sup>, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi saviṇṇaṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi<sup>4</sup> avicāram<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>5</sup>, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam<sup>6</sup> pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Karuṇā me cetovimutti . . .<sup>9</sup> muditā me cetovimutti . . .<sup>10</sup> upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti<sup>11</sup> bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi saviṇṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato<sup>1</sup> te<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi<sup>13</sup>, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi saviṇṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>5</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. adds hoti subhāvito.

<sup>3</sup> T. avi<sup>o</sup>; M. adds pi; M<sub>6</sub> omits the whole sentence.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>7</sup> T. tvaṃ; omitted by M.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.      <sup>10</sup> S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: upekkhāsahagatam pi, as below.

<sup>12</sup> M. adds pi.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, viharāmi.



mattam<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>2</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>3</sup>, sūtasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Vedanāsu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> citte . . .<sup>6</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassan ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>7</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam<sup>8</sup> pi vicāramattam<sup>9</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>7</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sūtasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, phāsu yeva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, yattha yattha ṭhassasi, phāsu yeva ṭhassasi, yattha yattha nisīdissasi, phāsu<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>10</sup> nisīdisasi<sup>10</sup>, yattha yattha seyyaṃ kappessasi<sup>13</sup>, phāsu yeva seyyaṃ kappessasi<sup>14</sup> ti.

8. Atha kho so<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito<sup>16</sup> uttāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>17</sup> pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avi<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.    <sup>2</sup> M. adds pi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; T. adds vedanānupassī.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avicāram.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avi<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> te.

<sup>12</sup> T. gacchasi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. pagghasi; M<sub>8</sub> gayhasi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kappissasi.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kappi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>15</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ovā<sup>o</sup>; T. ovaditvā.    <sup>17</sup> M. anā<sup>o</sup>

‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā’ ti abbhaññāsi<sup>1</sup>, aññataro ca<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>3</sup> so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi ti.

## LXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> viharati Gayāsīse. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>4</sup>: — Bhikkhavo ti<sup>5</sup>. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>6</sup> anabhisambuddho bodhisatto ‘va’<sup>7</sup> samāno obhāsaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca<sup>9</sup> passeyyaṃ, evam me idaṃ nānadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca<sup>10</sup> passāmi, no ca kho tāhi<sup>11</sup> devatāhi<sup>12</sup> saddhim santiṭṭhāmi<sup>13</sup> sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, evam me<sup>13</sup> idaṃ nānadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>9</sup> devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. Sāvattthiyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> continue: Pubbāhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe || Bhagavā.    <sup>6</sup> T. ‘dhāya.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. pi; M. Ph. ‘saññā nēva; M<sub>3</sub> ‘saññā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>3</sub> add ca.    <sup>12</sup> M. sandi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. eva.

4. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca<sup>1</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyaṃ 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, evam me idam nāpadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāṃ assā' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>3</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>4</sup> amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha<sup>5</sup> upapannā<sup>5</sup>' ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti, no<sup>6</sup> ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>7</sup> evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo<sup>8</sup>' ti tā ca<sup>9</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>10</sup> evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā<sup>11</sup> me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ<sup>12</sup> yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ' ti.

5. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca<sup>13</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tatth' throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° always.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits no ca . . . jā°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: no ca kho and so on.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena; M<sub>6</sub> continues: jānāmi imā devatā evamdighā° and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °vuttha° throughout; M<sub>8</sub> adds vā.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca<sup>1</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā» ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo» ti tā ca<sup>4</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā» ti tā ca<sup>5</sup> devatā jāneyyam «yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban» ti, evam me idam ānāpadassanam parisuddhataram assā' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>6</sup> devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca<sup>7</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca<sup>8</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti tā<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

6. Yāva<sup>10</sup> kivaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> me<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave evam aṭṭhparivattam<sup>12</sup> adhidevañāpadassanam na suvisuddham ahoṣi, neva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho<sup>13</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>14</sup>. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evam aṭṭhparivattam<sup>12</sup> adhidevañāpadassanam suvisuddham ahoṣi, athāhaṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> (only the first time).

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. 'va.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> c'ime; M<sub>6</sub> omits me.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> vattam; Ph. vuttam, then vattam; T. M<sub>7</sub> vaddham; M<sub>6</sub> vattam, then vaddham.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti. <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'si.

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ  
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-  
sambuddho<sup>1</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>2</sup>. Nānaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ  
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>3</sup>, ayam antimā jāti, natthi  
dāni punabbhavo' ti.

## LXV.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave abhikhāyatanāni. Katamāni  
attha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi  
passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamam abhikhāya-  
tanam.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi  
passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ dutiyam<sup>4</sup> abhikhāya-  
tanam.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi  
passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ tatiyam abhikhāyata-  
nam.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi  
passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ catuttham abhikhāya-  
tanam.

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni 'tāni abhi-  
bhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ pañ-  
camam abhikhāyatanam.

7. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni 'tāni  
abhikhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ  
chaṭṭham abhikhāyatanam.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> vimutti.

Anguttara, part IV.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ajjattam (sic).

8. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavappāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakani-bhāsāni 'tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam sattamaṃ abhibbhāyatanam.

9. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavappāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam aṭṭhamam abhibbhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibbhāyatanāni ti.

## LXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave vimokhā<sup>1</sup>. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi rūpāni passati, ayam paṭhamo vimokho.

3. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayam dutiyo vimokho.

4. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayam tatiyo vimokho.

5. Sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā mānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam catuttho vimokho.

6. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam pañcama vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñce' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam sattamo vimokho.

9. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. Ms. S. 'kkhā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

## LXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
  2. Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, asute sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā, diṭṭhe<sup>1</sup> adiṭṭhavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā.
- Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha anariyavohārā ti.

## LXVIII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
  2. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, asute asutavādītā, amute amutavādītā, aviññāte aviññātavādītā<sup>2</sup>, diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute mutavādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā.
- Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ariyavohārā ti.

## LXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā aṭṭha?
2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samanaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā<sup>3</sup>, Tāvātimsaparisā, Mārāparisā, Brahmaparisā.
3. Abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasataṃ khattiyaparisam upasaṅkamitvā<sup>4</sup>. Tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubba, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako<sup>5</sup> mayhaṃ<sup>5</sup> vaṇṇo<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup>, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi, bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ca.    <sup>2</sup> T. continues: Ime.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> cātuma° and catuma°; Ph. cātuma° both times.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °mitā.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Dhammiyā to ti.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

4. Abhiññāmi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasatam  
brāhmaṇaparisaṃ . . .<sup>1</sup> gahapatiparisaṃ . . . samaṇaparisaṃ  
. . . Cātummahārājikaparisaṃ . . . Tāvatisaparisaṃ  
. . . Mārāparisaṃ<sup>2</sup> . . . Brahmaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitvā<sup>3</sup>. Tatra  
pi<sup>4</sup> mayā sannisinnaṃpubbaṃ c'eva sallapitaṃpubbaṃ ca sā-  
kacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo  
hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro  
hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca<sup>5</sup> kathāya  
sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhā-  
samānaṃ ca maṃ na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati  
devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca<sup>7</sup> kathāya san-  
dassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antara-  
dhūyāmi, antarahitaṃ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ  
antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha parisā ti.

## LXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāve-  
Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ  
nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālīṃ<sup>8</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi.  
Vesāliyaṃ<sup>9</sup> piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭi-  
kkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanam, yena Cāpālacetiyam<sup>10</sup>  
ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāya ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti  
kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup> nisīdanam  
ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyam ten' upasaṅ-  
kami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho  
Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'mitā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'liyaṃ; Ph. 'li; T. 'liyā.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'liyā; M<sub>6</sub> 'lim. <sup>10</sup> S. Pāvālā° throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisu°; Ph. paṭisunitvā; S. paṭissunitvā always.



4. Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, ramanīyaṃ Sārandadacetiyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, ramanīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne<sup>3</sup> olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ' ti, yathā taṃ Māreṇa pariyaṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyaṃ pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

6. Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ<sup>5</sup>, ramanīyaṃ Sārandadacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhā<sup>6</sup> ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikatā<sup>7</sup> yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bha-

<sup>1</sup> M. Sattampa°; T. M., Sattabba°; M<sub>3</sub> Pattabba°

<sup>2</sup> T. Sārandam ce°; M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> Sānandara°; M., Sārandam ce° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. kariya° throughout. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. Sattampa°; M<sub>3</sub> Pattabba°; T. M., Sattabba°; M<sub>6</sub> Sattama°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. S. continue: ākaṅkh° (S. pe | ākaṅkh°) Ān° Tathāgato.

<sup>7</sup> M. pa || ākaṅkhamāno.

gavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante<sup>2</sup> Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ' ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yassa dāni kālam maññasi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisīdi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkaṇṭe āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradaṃ pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānuddhammapaṭipannā sāmicipaṭipannā anuddhammacārino sakaṃ ācariyaikaṃ uggaheṭvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>3</sup> paññāpessanti<sup>4</sup> patthapessanti<sup>4</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti<sup>5</sup>, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā<sup>6</sup> sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti» ti. Eteraḥi bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradaṃ pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānuddhammapaṭipannā sāmicipaṭipannā anuddhammacārino sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggaheṭvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti patthapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā<sup>6</sup> sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti . . .<sup>7</sup> yāva<sup>8</sup> me upāsakā na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; Ph. adds ca.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dese°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °pissanti. <sup>5</sup> M. uttāniṃ kar° throughout.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °hitvā. <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this phrase.

sāvakā bhavissanti . . .<sup>1</sup> yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visārādā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggaheṭvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>2</sup> paññāpessanti<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhapessanti<sup>4</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā<sup>5</sup> sappātihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti» ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visārādā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggaheṭvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā<sup>5</sup> sappātihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vacū «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ» ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti. 'Appossukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālacetīye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāraṃ ossaji<sup>6</sup>. Ossatthe<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako salomahaṃso<sup>8</sup>, devadundubhiyo<sup>9</sup> ca phalipsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ<sup>10</sup> udānesi<sup>10</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.      <sup>2</sup> M. dese°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pissanti.      <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °pissanti.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. °hitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. ossajji; M. Ph. ussajji; M<sub>8</sub> usajji.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> osa°; S. ossajjite; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> loma°      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dudru° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> udd°

Tulam atulaṇ ca sambhavaṃ bhavasāṅkhāraṃ avassaji<sup>1</sup>  
 muni  
 ajjhatarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv' attasambha-  
 van<sup>2</sup> ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo<sup>3</sup>, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhimsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya<sup>4</sup> ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā<sup>4</sup> vatāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhante<sup>4</sup> bhūmicālo<sup>4</sup> bhimsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya<sup>4</sup> ti?

11. Atth' ime Ānanda hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame attha?

12. Yaṃ<sup>5</sup> Ānanda mahāpathavi udake patiṭṭhitā, udakaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti: so Ānanda samayo, yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakaṃ kampenti, udakaṃ kampitam pathaviṃ kampeti. Ayaṃ Ānanda pathamo hetu pathamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

13. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto, devatā<sup>6</sup> mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā; tassa parittā pathavisaṇṇā<sup>7</sup> bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā āposāṇṇā: so imaṃ pathaviṃ kampeti<sup>8</sup> saṃkampeti<sup>9</sup> sampakampeti<sup>10</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

14. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitākāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamati, tadāyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °jji. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iva etta°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add ahoṣi bhimsanako salomahaṃso.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ayaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds vā. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °paṇṇā. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pati.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pati; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pati; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>.

pathavi kampati samkampati sampakampati<sup>1</sup>. Ayam Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati, tadāyam pathavi kampati samkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>3</sup>. Ayam Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyam pathavi kampati samkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati. Ayam Ānanda pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tadāyam pathavi kampati samkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayam Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyusaikhāraṃ ossajati<sup>5</sup>, tadāyam pathavi kampati samkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayam Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyam pathavi kampati samkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayam Ānanda aṭṭhama hetu aṭṭhama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo<sup>6</sup> sattamo<sup>7</sup>.

Tatr<sup>8</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> samkampati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add sampavedhēti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pakampati.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samkampati and henceforth always.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. ossajjati; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> osajjati; T. M<sub>7</sub> ossaji.

<sup>6</sup> S. Cāla<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. dutiyo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit also the uddāna itself.

Icehā alaṇ ca saṃkhittam Gayā<sup>1</sup> abhibhūnā<sup>2</sup> te<sup>3</sup> saha  
Vimokkho dve ca voharā parisā<sup>4</sup> bhūmicalenā<sup>5</sup> ti.

LXXI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Saddho ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>8</sup> silavā. Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca<sup>9</sup>, no ca bahussuto. Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca bahussuto cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca, evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca<sup>11</sup> bahussuto ca<sup>12</sup>, no ca dhammakathiko . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacarō . . .<sup>13</sup> parisāvacarō ca, no ca visārado<sup>14</sup> parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammam deseti . . .<sup>13</sup> visārado<sup>16</sup> ca parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammam deseti, no ca catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>17</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi . . .<sup>13</sup> catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam

<sup>1</sup> S. bhayā; M<sub>8</sub> bhayam. <sup>2</sup> so M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; S. 'bhūtā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. tena; *omitted by M.* <sup>4</sup> Ph. *inserts* Cāpāli.

<sup>5</sup> S. 'lena cā.

<sup>6</sup> S. *has as title* Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakāsāṅgahito tatiyavaggo. <sup>7</sup> *omitted by M<sub>8</sub> S.*

<sup>8</sup> S. *omits* ca *here and at all similar places.*

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>10</sup> *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.*

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T.* <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>13</sup> S. pe.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *inserts* la | dh° deseti; no catunnam *and so on.*

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'sayam. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *omit* vi° ca pari° dh° de°

<sup>17</sup> S. abhi° *throughout.*

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca<sup>1</sup> bahussuto ca dhammakathiko<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> parisāvacaro<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> visārado ca parisāya<sup>3</sup> dhammam deseyyam<sup>4</sup>, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi assam akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca<sup>6</sup> hoti silavā ca<sup>6</sup> bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca<sup>7</sup> parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' āgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro ca ti.

### LXXII<sup>8</sup>.

1. Saddho ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' āgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ āgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca<sup>2</sup> assam silavā ca' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' āgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . .<sup>11</sup> dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .<sup>11</sup> parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M., <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'sāyam. <sup>4</sup> T. 'yya. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'nañ ca.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> T. continues: upasampajja viharati and so on.

<sup>8</sup> in M., which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M<sub>6</sub> do not repeat 'kathiko ca and (also M<sub>7</sub>) parisā<sup>o</sup> ca.

...<sup>1</sup> visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā<sup>4</sup>, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati; ye<sup>6</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>7</sup> viharati, no āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūre-tabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca<sup>8</sup> assaṃ<sup>9</sup> silavā ca bahussuto<sup>10</sup> ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> vihareyyaṃ, āsavānaṃ<sup>13</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammaṃ deseti; ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> viharati, āsavānaṃ<sup>13</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca<sup>17</sup> hoti sabbakāraparipūro cū ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike<sup>18</sup> viharati Giṇṇakā-vasathe<sup>19</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> S. adds ca. <sup>4</sup> S. arūpā always.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phuss°; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> passitvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || no ca; M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. only no ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. passitvā; M<sub>6</sub> phass° <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. assa. <sup>10</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here three leaves are missing.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yam. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> passitvā; M<sub>6</sub> pha°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °nañ ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °yam. <sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. Nāṭike; M<sub>6</sub> S. Nād°; T. M<sub>7</sub> Nāvike (misspelt for Nāṭike?). <sup>19</sup> Ph. Bhīṇja°



Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>2</sup> vata me kataṃ assū» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham divasaṃ jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assū» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham upaḍḍhdivasaṃ jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assū» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assū» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddo

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bahu *throughout*.

mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram upadḍhapinḍapātam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope samkhāditvā<sup>1</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopaṃ samkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>2</sup> vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

10. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi<sup>3</sup> passasitvā vā assasāmi<sup>3</sup>, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>4</sup> vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe « evaṃ. <sup>3</sup> T. passi° and assi°

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe « maraṇasatin ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. yañ cāyam; M<sub>6</sub> yo 'yam. <sup>6</sup> S. cāyam *throughout*.

vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jiveyyaṃ. Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ upadāhaḍdivasaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapūtaṃ bhūñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upadāhapīṇḍapūtaṃ bhūñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca<sup>1</sup> khvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. kho' yaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M, bhāveyyāma.

## LXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike<sup>1</sup> viharati Giṇjakāvasathe<sup>2</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṃ paṭihitāya<sup>4</sup> iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>5</sup>, vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>6</sup>, satapadi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>6</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā<sup>7</sup> vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṇcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā<sup>8</sup>, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca satī ca sampajaññaṇi ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇi ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. Nāṭ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. Nād°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. Bhiṇja°

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. sammihitāya; T. pahitāya.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ḍaseyya; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. ḍaseyya *throughout*; T. ḍaheyya.

<sup>6</sup> T. ḍaseyya.    <sup>7</sup> T. °kkhalitvā.

<sup>8</sup> M. °hinna *throughout*.

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pīti-pāmojjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyaṃ nikkhantāya divase paṭihite<sup>1</sup> iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayaṃ maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ dāseyya<sup>2</sup>, vicchikā vā maṃ dāseyya<sup>2</sup>, satapadi vā maṃ dāseyya<sup>2</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṇcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>3</sup> divā kalam karontassa antarāyāya' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>4</sup> divā kalam karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sannihite.<sup>2</sup> T. daseyya.<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>g</sub>. M<sub>g</sub> assa.<sup>4</sup> T. assa.

appahinā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evam bhāvita kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evaṃ bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti.

### LXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā<sup>1</sup>, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samaṃ kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo<sup>3</sup> niccam maggaṃ viśodheti sotthānam samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassa<sup>5</sup> gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena<sup>6</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya<sup>7</sup> samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhati ti.

### LXXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā<sup>8</sup>, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammuttānena jivikam<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vapijjāya<sup>10</sup> yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññātarena

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. uṭṭhāna; M<sub>6</sub> °nā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °macchero.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. saddhamma; M<sub>7</sub> saddhammassa.    <sup>6</sup> T. °vādena.

<sup>7</sup> T. °sukhatthāya.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. samma<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °tam throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vā<sup>o</sup> (Ph. °ñijāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannā-gato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātuṃ<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyadhigatā bahābalaparicitaṃ sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te<sup>2</sup> ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime<sup>3</sup> bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi daheyya<sup>4</sup>, na udakaṃ vaheyya<sup>5</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyuṃ<sup>6</sup> ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> paṭivasati, tattha<sup>7</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapati-puttā<sup>8</sup> vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> vuddhasilino<sup>9</sup> saddhāsampannā silasampannā<sup>6</sup> cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati<sup>10</sup> sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ<sup>11</sup> anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silasampannānaṃ silasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyaṃ<sup>12</sup> ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṇ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhogānaṃ<sup>6</sup> viditvā<sup>6</sup> samaṃ<sup>13</sup> jvikaṃ kappeti na<sup>14</sup> accogāḷhaṃ<sup>14</sup> na<sup>15</sup> atihīnaṃ<sup>15</sup> 'evaṃ me āyo<sup>16</sup> vayaṃ<sup>16</sup> pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati<sup>17</sup> ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggaheṭvā jānāti 'ettakena<sup>17</sup> vā<sup>17</sup> onatāṃ<sup>18</sup> etta-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'tun ti. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so tena.

<sup>3</sup> S. kinti me ime. <sup>4</sup> Ph. dadeyya; T. M<sub>7</sub> daheyyuṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. vaheyyuṃ. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'putto. <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. sandh<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> T. sampadaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ay<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M. n'acco<sup>o</sup>; S. nācco<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. S. nāti<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>16</sup> T. vayo āyaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> T. ettan' eva; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ettaken' eva. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. on<sup>o</sup>

kena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> unnatan<sup>2</sup> ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> bhogānaṃ<sup>3</sup> viditvā<sup>3</sup> samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na<sup>4</sup> ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyam bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāram jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ<sup>5</sup> vāyam<sup>6</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace panāyam bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiram jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ<sup>7</sup> vāyam<sup>6</sup> kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca<sup>8</sup> khvāyam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo<sup>10</sup> āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samajivitā. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . Sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave silāsampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pāṇātipātā<sup>12</sup> paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave silāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'ken' eva. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> un<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> ūna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakañ. <sup>6</sup> Ph. S. cāyam.

<sup>7</sup> T. ajadhū<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> ajuddhu<sup>o</sup>; Ph. ajetṭhamārikañ; M. ajetṭhamarānaṃ; S. addhamarakañ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M. S. kho 'yam.

<sup>10</sup> T. ayo. <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> here M<sub>3</sub> sets in again. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M. M<sub>3</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; T. in full. Cf. p. 284.



10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe' . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam<sup>3</sup> kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena<sup>5</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca<sup>6</sup>: evam etaṃ gahatṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhati ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>7</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭh' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇim<sup>8</sup> kandati sammohaṃ<sup>9</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya<sup>11</sup>, utṭhahati<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. utṭhāta (or °na); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nā. <sup>3</sup> T. sammā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. °vādena.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °ve.

<sup>8</sup> S. °hī; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °li always.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samo° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati ā°; so also M<sub>6</sub> here and at the next place.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: lābhi soci and so on.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so utṭh°

ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca<sup>1</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> saddhammā.

4. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati<sup>3</sup> madāpamādam<sup>3</sup> āpajjati<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utṭhahati<sup>4</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>1</sup> madicca<sup>1</sup> pamādicca<sup>1</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena<sup>5</sup> socati kilamati paridevati urattaṭṭim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na<sup>7</sup> utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca<sup>1</sup> paridevicca<sup>1</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam<sup>8</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>9</sup> madicca<sup>9</sup> pamādicca<sup>9</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ca *with long i before*; M<sub>3</sub>. S. *the same with short i*. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pamādam; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so utṭh<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. lābhena.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati so.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> so na; M<sub>6</sub> so alone.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. pamādam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. *have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word*.

kilamati na paridevati na urattāṇi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati<sup>1</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca<sup>2</sup> soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>3</sup>. So tena lābhena na majjati na<sup>4</sup> ppamajjati<sup>5</sup> na madam<sup>6</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati<sup>6</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> madī<sup>2</sup> na ca<sup>8</sup> pamādi<sup>9</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na<sup>10</sup> utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati<sup>11</sup>. So tena alābhena<sup>12</sup> na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāṇi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na<sup>13</sup> utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>14</sup>. So tena lābhena<sup>15</sup> na majjati na ppamajjati na<sup>16</sup> madam<sup>16</sup> āpajjati<sup>16</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati

<sup>1</sup> T. so utth°    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> n'upp°    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. pamādam.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so utth°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dicca.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M. T. na upp°

<sup>12</sup> T. lābhena; M<sub>7</sub> omits na before socati.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so na; M<sub>7</sub> omits na.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> n'upp°

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> alā°

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati labhāya, labhicca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> madri<sup>2</sup>  
na ca pamādi<sup>3</sup> accuto ca<sup>2</sup> saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lo-  
kasmin ti.

### LXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .  
pe<sup>4</sup> . . . Chah<sup>5</sup> āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu  
dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti,  
dhatānañ<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ<sup>2</sup> atthupaparikkhi<sup>8</sup> hoti, attham  
aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>9</sup>  
hoti<sup>9</sup>, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo<sup>10</sup> poriyā vā-  
cāya samannāgato viśatṭhāya<sup>11</sup> anelagaḷāya atthassa viññā-  
paniā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sam-  
pahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcah<sup>1</sup> āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam  
attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>12</sup>  
hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-  
kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi  
hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-  
paṭipanno ca<sup>13</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>14</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . .  
sandassako ca hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. labhi ca. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °dicca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. also madicca.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. chahi.

<sup>6</sup> M. dhārana° throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °yo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā° throughout. <sup>8</sup> M. °kkhita always.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °vakkaraṇo; Ph. °vokkarano.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. viśa° <sup>12</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniā;  
M<sub>6</sub> pe ° sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>1</sup> paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>2</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco<sup>3</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . no ca sandassako<sup>5</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam.

7. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>8</sup> attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sandassako ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> . . .<sup>14</sup> sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>15</sup> attano.

9. Tih'<sup>16</sup> āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>17</sup> paresam. Katamehi tih'?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho<sup>13</sup> khippanisanti ca<sup>18</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. T. alam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. alam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nalam.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> no ca su<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. no ca kaly<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. <sup>14</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. no alam; M. nalam; M<sub>8</sub> alam; T. omits attano.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. tih.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nalam; T. omits no.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

kajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham<sup>2</sup> aññāya dhammam<sup>3</sup> aññāya<sup>3</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam.

11. Tīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sandassako<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano.

13. Dvīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>16</sup> paresam.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *henceforth* dhāraṇa°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no ca a°

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* Ph.      <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nālam.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by all MSS. exc. S.*

<sup>9</sup> Ph. no ca kaly°; M<sub>8</sub> ca k°

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa, *then* atthassa viññāpaniyā.

<sup>11</sup> M. no ca sand°; M<sub>8</sub> ca sa°      <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, no ca su°

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nālam; T. alam.

15. Dvīh'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>1</sup> attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no<sup>3</sup> ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>4</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo<sup>5</sup> poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya<sup>6</sup> anelagālāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Ime kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano ti.

### LXXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārātā, bhojane amattaññutā, saṃsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārātā, bhojane mat-taññutā, saṃsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti ti<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no alam; M. nālam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || no ca attham aññāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> °vakk°; Ph. °vokk°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. visa°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no alam; M. alam.

<sup>8</sup> S. sekkh° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

## LXXX.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave kusitavattḥūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho<sup>3</sup> me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi'<sup>4</sup> ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusitavattḥum<sup>5</sup>.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ katam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aḥam kho kammaṃ akāsim<sup>6</sup>, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusitavattḥum.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>7</sup> hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo<sup>7</sup> bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusitavattḥum.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aḥam kho maggam agamāsim<sup>8</sup>, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa<sup>9</sup> kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusitavattḥum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim<sup>10</sup>. Tassa evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> T. katabbam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert pana.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nippa° throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °vatthu throughout.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. gandhabbo.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. gacchato; T. continues: handāham.

<sup>10</sup> T. pari° always.



hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham<sup>1</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāva-dattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammaṇño, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam kusītavatthum.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati<sup>4</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham<sup>5</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammaṇño māścitam<sup>6</sup> maññe, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So<sup>7</sup> nipajjati<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusītavatthum.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam kusītavatthum.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa<sup>12</sup> evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammaṇño, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam kusītavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusītavatthūni ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> n' alattham.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add na viriyam ār<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. °cikam; M<sub>6</sub> °tikam; M<sub>7</sub> °vikam; Ph. mānasacitam; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. add viriyam ār<sup>o</sup>; T. omits so nipp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ābādho.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. add na vi<sup>o</sup> ār<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits all from Tassa to tassa.

<sup>13</sup> M. omits ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads: Atth' imāni; S. gives a new number (LXXX), but it reads: Idha and so on.

10. Atth' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavattthūni. Katamāni attha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana <sup>1</sup> me <sup>2</sup> karontena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham paṭigacc'<sup>3</sup> eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam<sup>4</sup> ārabbhavattthum.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ katam hoti. Tassa<sup>5</sup> evaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup> 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ<sup>6</sup>, kammaṃ kho panāham karonto<sup>7</sup> nāsakkhim<sup>8</sup> buddhānam<sup>9</sup> sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa<sup>10</sup> pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam ārabbhavattthum.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>11</sup> hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo<sup>11</sup> bhavissati, maggam kho pana me<sup>12</sup> gacchantena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham paṭigacc'<sup>13</sup> eva<sup>13</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi . . .<sup>14</sup> Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārabbhavattthum.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsiṃ<sup>15</sup>, maggam kho panāham gacchanto nāsakkhim<sup>16</sup> buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārabbhavattthum.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> mayā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. paṭik° always. <sup>4</sup> T. atthamam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °si. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °tena.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhi; M<sub>3</sub> na sakkā. <sup>9</sup> T. °na.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Idam. <sup>11</sup> Ph. gandho

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S.

<sup>14</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> °si.

<sup>16</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> °kkhi.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham' lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇño, handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇño, handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho, ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ<sup>3</sup> me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya, handāham paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāham paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavatthūni ti.

Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo<sup>4</sup>.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. n'al°    <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M<sub>8</sub> sata(?); M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add samatto.

<sup>5</sup> T. omit this word and the Udd° itself.

Dve<sup>1</sup> saddhā<sup>2</sup> dve maraṇasati<sup>3</sup> dve<sup>3</sup> sampadā<sup>3</sup> athāpare<sup>4</sup>  
 Icchā alam<sup>5</sup> parihaṇaṃ kusitaṃ<sup>6</sup> ārabbhavatthuni ti.

### LXXXI<sup>7</sup>.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajaññavi-  
 pannassa<sup>8</sup> hatupaniṣaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti hirottappaṃ, hirottappe asati  
 hirottappavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti indriyasamvare, indri-  
 yasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti  
 sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti sammā-  
 samādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa  
 hatupaniṣaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañā-  
 ṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatu-  
 paniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidā-  
 virāgavipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.  
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkhō sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa  
 papaṭikā<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi  
 sūro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave  
 satisampajaññe asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ  
 hoti hirottappaṃ, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa  
 hatupaniṣaṃ hoti . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasam-  
 pannassa upanisaṃsaṃpannaṃ<sup>13</sup> hoti hirottappaṃ, hirottappe  
 sati hirottappasampannaṃsaṃpannaṃ upanisaṃsaṃpanno hoti indriya-  
 samvare, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannaṃsaṃpannaṃ  
 upanisaṃsaṃpannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle sati sīlasampannaṃsaṃpannaṃ  
 upanisaṃsaṃpanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi  
 sati sammāsamādhisaṃpannaṃsaṃpannaṃ upanisaṃsaṃpannaṃ hoti  
 yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati ya-  
 thābhūtañāṇadassanasampannaṃsaṃpannaṃ upanisaṃsaṃpanno hoti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S. <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. paṭipadā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. apare.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. lacchā. <sup>6</sup> Ph. inserts attha.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Atthakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito ca-  
 tutthavaggo. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> °ripp° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> S. hatū° throughout; M. T. hatū sometimes.

<sup>10</sup> S. pappā° <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. upanisa° and upanissa°; M<sub>s</sub> upanissa° always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanīsasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sūkhāpalāśasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave satisampajaññe satisampajaññasampannassa upanīsasampannaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanīsasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

## LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca<sup>3</sup> Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitā<sup>5</sup>, neva<sup>6</sup> tāva<sup>7</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca<sup>8</sup>, evaṃ<sup>9</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti<sup>10</sup>. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> payirupāsita . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Payirupāsita ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> paripucchitā . . . Paripucchitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> ohitasoto<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ supāti . . . Ohitasoto<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>12</sup> supāti<sup>12</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> sutvā dhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhāreti . . . Suvā<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>13</sup> dhāreti<sup>13</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> dhatānaṃ<sup>14</sup> dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati . . . Dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ<sup>15</sup> upaparikkhati, no ca<sup>3</sup> atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammanudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva<sup>15</sup> tāva<sup>13</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. in full.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>4</sup> M. c'ūpa<sup>o</sup>; S. omits ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'tvā throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. no ca pana; M<sub>6</sub> ne; M<sub>7</sub> no ca.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> etam.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ti ti.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> S. adds ca.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> no ca.

ca hoti<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ supāṭi sutvā ca<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati atthaṃ aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Ime hi kho Puṇṇiya<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> ekanta-paṭibhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> Tathāgataṃ<sup>7</sup> dhammadesanā hoti ti<sup>8</sup>.

### LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyup 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe<sup>9</sup> dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-pamukhā<sup>10</sup> sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ādhipateyyā<sup>11</sup> sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> supāṭha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosup. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyup 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert atṭhahi; T. atṭha.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °taṃ; M. °ta. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °bhānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tā, but °desanaṃ; T. only taṃ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> kimsa° throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> adhi° throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. add desissāmi, taṃ; M<sub>3</sub> only taṃ.

ādhīpateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā<sup>1</sup> sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamōsarāṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhīpamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhīpateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam<sup>2</sup> aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā ti.

## LXXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhahi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave āṇehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesaṃ ādiyati<sup>4</sup>, itthiṃ hanati<sup>5</sup>, kumāriṃ dūseti<sup>6</sup>, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakosaṃ<sup>7</sup> vilumpati<sup>7</sup>, accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥ<sup>8</sup> āṇehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave āṇehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesaṃ ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati<sup>9</sup>, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakosaṃ vilumpati, na accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo<sup>10</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥ<sup>11</sup> āṇehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phassā°

<sup>2</sup> T. *inserts* yeva. <sup>3</sup> T. M., aṭṭh' ime.

<sup>4</sup> T. ādi°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, hanti; S. harati *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> duss° <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M, aṭṭhahi; Ph. T. M, aṭṭha.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. ghanati. <sup>10</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, add ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. aṭṭhahi; M, aṭṭha.

## LXXXV.

1. 'Samaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'bhisakko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nāpi' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti.

Yam<sup>2</sup> samaṇena pattabbam<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇena vusimata<sup>4</sup>  
yam vedagunā pattabbam<sup>5</sup> bhisakkena anuttaram<sup>6</sup>  
yam nimmalena pattabbam<sup>7</sup> vimalena sucimata<sup>8</sup>  
yam nāpinā<sup>9</sup> pattabbam<sup>10</sup> vimuttēna anuttaram,  
so' haṃ vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemi bandhanā  
nāgo 'mhi paramam<sup>11</sup> danto<sup>12</sup> asekho parinibbuto ti.

## LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu<sup>10</sup> cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalam<sup>11</sup> nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe.

2. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits these gāthās.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. ka<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> makattabbam. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. vusimata<sup>4</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>8</sup> M. mapā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> maka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. parama d<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> parato d<sup>o</sup>; Ph. S. paramaddanto.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. Kosambisu. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ka<sup>o</sup> throughout.



naṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam<sup>1</sup> Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sādhu kho pana tathārūpanam arahatam dassanam hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā<sup>3</sup> tassā rattiya accayena pahūtam<sup>4</sup> khādaniyam bhojaniyam<sup>5</sup> ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvāraakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nāgitam āmantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevattā maññe macche<sup>7</sup> vilope<sup>8</sup> ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bahi dvāraakoṭṭhake thitā Bhagavantam<sup>9</sup> yeva<sup>9</sup> uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṇ cā' ti. Māham<sup>10</sup> Nāgita yasena samāgamam<sup>11</sup> mā ca mayā yaso; yo<sup>12</sup> kho<sup>13</sup> Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>14</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assa<sup>15</sup> akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham<sup>16</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa<sup>17</sup> upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam<sup>18</sup> akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, so tam mīhasukham middhasukham<sup>19</sup> lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādīyeyyā ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva<sup>19</sup> dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va<sup>20</sup> bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>21</sup> ca. Seyyathā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhagavantam.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>3</sup> Ph. samaṇo

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahutam *always*. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>*.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *mostly* Nābh<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. maccham.

<sup>8</sup> S. vilopenti. <sup>9</sup> S. 'tañ c'eva.

<sup>10</sup> S. mā tvam; *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*. <sup>11</sup> S. 'ma.

<sup>12</sup> T. ye; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert so.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nekkhama<sup>o</sup> or nikkhama<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> M. assam.

<sup>16</sup> T. yasaṣāya (*sic*); M<sub>6</sub> yassāyam; M<sub>7</sub> yassāya; M<sub>8</sub> omits *all from yassā<sup>o</sup> to akasiralābhi*. <sup>17</sup> *omitted by T*.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> assa; *omitted by T*. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> S. yena pi.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. ca. <sup>21</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. ja<sup>o</sup>

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti<sup>1</sup>, evam eva kho bhante yena yen<sup>2</sup> eva<sup>3</sup> dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>4</sup> 'va<sup>5</sup> bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>4</sup> ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññāna<sup>7</sup> ti. Māhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Nāgita yasena samāgamam<sup>6</sup> mā ca mayā yaso; yo<sup>7</sup> kho Nāgita na<sup>8</sup> yimassa<sup>8</sup> nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi<sup>9</sup> assa<sup>9</sup> akicchālābhi<sup>9</sup> akasiralābhi<sup>9</sup>, yassāham<sup>10</sup> nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi<sup>11</sup> assam<sup>11</sup> akicchālābhi<sup>11</sup> akasiralābhi<sup>11</sup>, so taṃ mīhasukham middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādīyeyya<sup>12</sup>. Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa<sup>13</sup> nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhiniyo assu<sup>14</sup> akicchālābhiniyo akasiralābhiniyo, yassāham<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi<sup>16</sup> assam<sup>16</sup> akicchālābhi<sup>16</sup> akasiralābhi<sup>16</sup>. Tumhākam pi<sup>17</sup> kho<sup>18</sup> Nāgita saṃgamma samāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāram anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ evaṃ hoti: na ha<sup>19</sup> nūna<sup>20</sup> 'me<sup>20</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>14</sup> akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāham<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi<sup>16</sup> assam<sup>16</sup> akicchālābhi<sup>16</sup> akasiralābhi<sup>16</sup>; tathā hi<sup>21</sup> 'me

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. samv<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S. yena pi.      <sup>3</sup> S. ca.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. ja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nāham, then Māgita (!); S. mā tvam.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'ma.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. inserts so.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M. assam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyam; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from yassā<sup>o</sup> to akasiralābhi.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'yyam.      <sup>13</sup> T. imassa.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyam.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add me.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. hi.      <sup>20</sup> Ph. nūn' ime.

<sup>21</sup> M. S. add pana; Ph. kho.

āyasmanto saṃgama samāgama saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

4. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> passāmi aññamaññaṃ angulipatodakehi<sup>2</sup> saṅjagghante saṃkiḷante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha<sup>3</sup> nūna<sup>4</sup> 'me<sup>5</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>5</sup> akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ<sup>7</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi<sup>8</sup> 'me āyasmanto aññamaññaṃ<sup>9</sup> angulipatodakehi<sup>10</sup> saṅjagghanti saṃkiḷanti.

5. Idhāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>12</sup> passāmi yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha<sup>13</sup> nūna<sup>4</sup> 'me<sup>5</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>5</sup> akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ<sup>7</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi<sup>14</sup> 'me āyasmanto yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

6. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>15</sup> passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ<sup>16</sup> samāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni imaṃ<sup>17</sup> āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā saccassati<sup>18</sup> samānuddeso vā, taṃ<sup>19</sup> tamhā samādhimhā cāvissati<sup>20</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhum. <sup>2</sup> S. °kena; T. °kamhi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. hi. <sup>4</sup> Ph. nūn' ime.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit 'me.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> S. °kena.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. idha panāhaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> idha mayhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. bhikkhum. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. hi; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. S. add pana. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>3</sub> bhikkhū.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; T. °ram; S. °re.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idān' imaṃ; M<sub>3</sub> idam.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. upatthahissati; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pathayati.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so; omitted by Ph. <sup>20</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bhav°; S. gam°

Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na<sup>1</sup> attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakam<sup>2</sup> araññe pacalāyamānam<sup>3</sup> nisinnam. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam<sup>4</sup> āyasmā imaṃ niddakilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññam<sup>5</sup> yeva manasikarissati ekattan<sup>6</sup>' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakam<sup>7</sup> araññe asamāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittaṃ samādahissati<sup>8</sup> samāhitam<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ<sup>8</sup> anurakkhissati<sup>9</sup> ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena<sup>9</sup>.

9. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakam<sup>10</sup> araññe<sup>11</sup> samāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccissati vimuttam vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati<sup>12</sup> ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano<sup>12</sup> homi araññavihārena. Yasmāhaṃ<sup>13</sup> Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci passāmi purato vā pacchato<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>12</sup>, phāsu<sup>12</sup> me<sup>14</sup> Nāgita tasmiṃ samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā<sup>15</sup> ti.

## LXXXVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ar<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>3</sup> S. capalāy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °saññā; M<sub>7</sub> ār<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. ettakan.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ar<sup>o</sup>; T. araññam; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> has samādahessati, samādahitam anurakkhati. <sup>9</sup> T. ār<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. ar<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phāsum.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yasmāyam; T. yasmā; Ph. yasmim 'ham.

<sup>14</sup> T. adds 'va. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °kammassā.

2. Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya<sup>1</sup> parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha<sup>4</sup> aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam nikkuḷḷeyya.

3. Aṭṭha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkuḷḷeyya. Katamehi aṭṭha<sup>4</sup>hi?

4. Na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya<sup>5</sup> parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> bhikkhūhi vibhedeti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkuḷḷeyya ti.

## LXXXVIII.

1. Aṭṭha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ<sup>7</sup> pavedeyyuṃ. Katamehi aṭṭha<sup>4</sup>hi?

2. Gihīnaṃ<sup>8</sup> alābhāya<sup>8</sup> parisakkati<sup>8</sup>, gihīnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ<sup>9</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, gihī<sup>10</sup> gihīhi vibhedeti<sup>11</sup>, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, agocare<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha<sup>4</sup>hi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyuṃ<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> avāsāya; T. M<sub>6</sub> āv°

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhum.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe° <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aṭṭha<sup>4</sup>hi.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> avā°; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> āv° <sup>6</sup> Ph. bhikkhum.

<sup>7</sup> T. ajja° <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. gihī; M. Ph. gihim. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gihim.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhed° <sup>12</sup> S. tato. <sup>13</sup> S. adds devā.

<sup>14</sup> T. °yyun ti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādam pavedeyyum. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, na gihinam anathāya parisakkati<sup>1</sup>, na gihinam<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, na gihi gihihi vibhedeti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, gocare<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> nam passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādam pavedeyyun ti<sup>6</sup>.

### LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammam kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, gihinam anathāya parisakkati, gihinam<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, gihi<sup>8</sup> gihihi vibhedeti<sup>9</sup>, buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammikaṇ ca gihipaṭissavam<sup>10</sup> na<sup>6</sup> saccāpeti<sup>11</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammam kareyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammam paṭipassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, na gihinam anathāya parisakkati<sup>12</sup>, na gihinam<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, na gihi<sup>8</sup> gihihi vibhedeti<sup>13</sup>, buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, dham-

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> insert na gihinam avāsāya parisakkati.

<sup>2</sup> M. gihiṃ; S. gihi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhedeti; Ph. codeti. <sup>4</sup> S. tato.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds devā. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. S. gihi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gihiṃ. <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °paṭisāraṇam. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> paccuppeti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts na gihinam avāsāya parisakkati.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe°

massa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṇ ca gihipatiṣsavam saccāpeti<sup>1</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭipassambhēyyā ti.

## XC.

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam: na upasampādetabbam<sup>2</sup>, na nissayo dātabbo, na<sup>3</sup> sāmaṇero<sup>3</sup> upaṭṭhāpetabbo<sup>3</sup>, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti<sup>4</sup> sādītabbā<sup>5</sup>, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītabbā, na kāci<sup>6</sup> saṅghasammuti<sup>4</sup> sādītabbā<sup>7</sup>, na kismiñci paccekattṭhāne ṭhapetabbo<sup>8</sup>, na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetabbam.

Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ime-su aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabban ti<sup>9</sup>.

Sativaggo<sup>10</sup> navamo<sup>11</sup> samatto.

Tatr' uddānaṃ:

Sati Puṇṇiya-mūlena cora-samaṇena<sup>12</sup> pañcamam  
Yaso patta<sup>13</sup>-pasādena paṭisāraṇīyaṇ ca vattati ti.

Bojjhā<sup>14</sup> Sirimā<sup>15</sup> Padumā Sudhanā<sup>16</sup> Manujā<sup>17</sup> Uttarā  
Muttā Khemā Somā<sup>18</sup> Rūpī<sup>19</sup> Cundī<sup>20</sup> Bimbī<sup>21</sup> Sumanā

<sup>1</sup> T. paccā°; M<sub>7</sub> pesiti. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bbo.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> S. °sammatti. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dātābbā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kiñci. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> haritabbā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vuṭṭhāpetabbo; S. niyametabbā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> continue: Bojjhā (T. M<sub>6</sub> bojjhaṅgā) Sirimā and so on. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> catuttho; omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samaṇera; S. samena. <sup>13</sup> S. pattā°

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> bojjhaṅgā. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Sirāmā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. Sutanā; S. Sudhammā; M<sub>8</sub> Sasuvanā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. Maṇ°; T. Manujjā; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Manujjā.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. Ruci.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °dā; M<sub>7</sub> Cuddi.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. Pimbi; M<sub>8</sub> Bimbi; T. M<sub>6</sub> Vimbi.

Mallikā<sup>1</sup> Tissā<sup>2</sup> Tissāya<sup>3</sup> mātā<sup>3</sup> Sonā<sup>4</sup> Sonāya<sup>5</sup> mātā<sup>5</sup>  
Kāṇā<sup>4</sup> Kāṇāya<sup>6</sup> mātā<sup>6</sup> Uttarā<sup>7</sup> Nandamātā<sup>2</sup> Visākhā Migā-  
ramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sāmavati<sup>8</sup> upāsikā Suppavāsā  
Koliyadhita Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatāni ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-  
kamanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-  
samādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti<sup>9</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi<sup>10</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-  
rittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passā-  
mi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi<sup>11</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-  
tāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi  
ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi<sup>11</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Malli; T. Valli.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Bhissiyamātā; M. Ph. S. Tissamātā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. Sonamātā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. Kāṇamātā; M<sub>3</sub> Kalamātā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Uttare (T. M<sub>7</sub> then na tā mātā for Nanda°);  
M<sub>3</sub> Uttarāmātā; S. Uttaramātā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. Sāmā°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> arū° <sup>11</sup> T. rūpa°



6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . pitāni pitavaṇṇāni<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . lohitaṇi lohitaṇavaṇṇāni<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>6</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi<sup>7</sup> rūpāni passati, ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati, subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . paṇāyā . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>8</sup>.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa<sup>9</sup> . . . issāya<sup>10</sup> . . . maccha-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. *add* nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pa; *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S. *adds* 'nidassanāni 'nibhāsāni. <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. *adds* 'nidassanāni; S. *also* 'nibhāsāni.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by all MSS. exc. Ph.* <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> arūpi.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pa<sup>10</sup> <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāṭheyyassa<sup>1</sup> . . . thambhassa . . .  
 sārambhassa . . . mānassa<sup>2</sup> . . . atimānassa . . . madassa  
 . . . pamādassa<sup>3</sup> abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkha-  
 yāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virā-  
 gāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime  
 aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Aṭṭhakanipātaṃ<sup>3</sup> samattaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sātho; M. sādho<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭhani<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. nīṭṭhitaṃ; Ph. adds: Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-  
 rūpaṃ samaṃ siyā. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso likkheyya  
 piṭakattayaṃ. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhava saṃ-  
 saranto uce kule su-ukkaṭṭhasandhiṃ labhitvāna jātakalato  
 paṭṭhāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkharaṃ disvā sabbam  
 nisesaṃ jānitvā dhāreyyum. Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then*  
*follows the year in Burmese.* — M<sub>8</sub> adds: Idam me puñ-  
 ñam āsavakkhayāvaham hotu, *then some words in Burmese,*  
*after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words*  
*in Burmese.*

## NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I<sup>2</sup>.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>3</sup>: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ<sup>4</sup> āvuso dhammānaṃ kā upanissā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti? ‘Bhagavammūlakā<sup>5</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavannettikā<sup>6</sup> Bhagavappaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam űeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave supātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā upanissā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo

<sup>1</sup> T. omits the Udāna.    <sup>2</sup> S. has as title Pappāsako.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. continue: Sace.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sambodhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>5</sup> S. ‘mūla.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe = Bhagavato.

kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamā upanissā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu<sup>1</sup> vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ duttiyā upanissā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiṇāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā<sup>2</sup> kathāya<sup>3</sup> nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyā upanissā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ catutthā upanissā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti<sup>4</sup>, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ pañcamī upanissā bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass<sup>5</sup> etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>6</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: sīlavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass<sup>7</sup> etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe<sup>6</sup>. . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasirālābhī. Kalyāṇamittass<sup>7</sup> etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āradhaviṛiyo viha-

<sup>1</sup> S. *anu*<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> T. *°rūpāya*.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by T.*      <sup>4</sup> T. *M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °khā*.

<sup>5</sup> T. *yāvāyaṃ*.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>7</sup> T. *M<sub>6</sub> °khā*.

rissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṇkassa: paññavā bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim<sup>1</sup> bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rūgassa palānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmiṇānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā saṇṭhāti, anattasaññi<sup>3</sup> asmiṇānasamugghātataṃ<sup>4</sup> pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

## II.

1. Atha kho ānātaro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā<sup>5</sup> ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca 'nissayasampanno<sup>6</sup> nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2. Saddhañ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, paṇānam ev' assa<sup>7</sup> taṃ akusalam hoti. Hirin ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Ottappañ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .<sup>9</sup> Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> . . .<sup>11</sup> Paññañ<sup>12</sup> ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, paṇānam ev' assa taṃ akusalam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'ri. <sup>2</sup> M. S. 'ssati; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> āpā<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'saññā; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> T. 'tā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Ekam<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. nissāya<sup>6</sup> always; M<sub>6</sub> once; M<sub>7</sub> twice.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> evāssa; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> also in the next place where it occurs. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. pa; S. omits the dots. <sup>10</sup> Ph. upani<sup>11</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gives it in full; M. has pa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

hoti. Tam hi 'ssa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> akusalam pahīnam hoti<sup>2</sup> supphahīnam<sup>3</sup>, yamsa<sup>4</sup> ariyāya<sup>5</sup> paññāya<sup>6</sup> disvā<sup>6</sup> pahīnam. Tena ca pana bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā<sup>8</sup> upanissāya vihatabbā<sup>9</sup>. Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu samkhāy'ekam<sup>2</sup> paṭisevati<sup>2</sup>, samkhāy'ekam adhvāseti, samkhāy'ekam parivajjeti<sup>10</sup>, samkhāy'ekam vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

### III.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Cālikāyaṃ viharati Cālikā-pabbate<sup>11</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho<sup>12</sup> āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante Jantugāmaṃ<sup>13</sup> piṇḍāya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kalam maññasi' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya<sup>14</sup> nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā<sup>15</sup> kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ<sup>16</sup> anucaṅkamamāno<sup>17</sup> anuvicaramāno<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yamsā; M. yaṃ; Ph. yañ ca; S. yassa; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = yaṃ assa. <sup>4</sup> Ph. pariyāyaṃ; S. viriyāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. paññā; omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> twice.

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>9</sup> S. viharitabbā; T. vihātabbā. <sup>10</sup> T. °vajjati.

<sup>11</sup> T. °kāya; Ph. Cāliya; S. °ka° <sup>12</sup> M. inserts so.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. Jattu° throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. °lāya throughout; M<sub>7</sub> °lāya and °lāya; M<sub>6</sub> Kimicikālā. <sup>15</sup> M. upasaṅkamtivā addasā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. jaṅgha° always. <sup>17</sup> T. anucaṅkamāno.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. adds addasā.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇīyam. Disvān' assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇīyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa<sup>1</sup> padhānāya<sup>2</sup>, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham imam ambavanam padhānāyā'<sup>3</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaphasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>4</sup>, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭhikanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasaṅkamim<sup>5</sup>, addasam<sup>6</sup> kho aham<sup>7</sup> bhante Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇīyam; disvāna me etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇīyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham<sup>8</sup> imam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti; sace<sup>9</sup> mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti<sup>10</sup>. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'amhā<sup>11</sup> tāva<sup>12</sup> yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim<sup>13</sup> karaṇīyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim<sup>13</sup> karaṇīyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'amhā<sup>11</sup> tāva<sup>12</sup> yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. padhānakassa. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pajānāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. padhānesānāyā; M, 'nesānāyā. <sup>4</sup> M. S. 'si.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. 'mim. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, 'sā. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gacch<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

<sup>10</sup> S. inserts Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyam etad avoca.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. 'hi. <sup>12</sup> M. vata.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ri throughout; M, 'rim and 'ri.

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇiyaṃ, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karaṇiyaṃ, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham taṃ ambavanam padhānāya' ti. 'Padhānaṃ ti kho Meghiya vadamānaṃ kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kālaṃ maññasī' ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena taṃ ambavanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ<sup>1</sup> ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā<sup>2</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā<sup>3</sup> vitakkā<sup>4</sup> samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitaṅko vihiṃsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya 'va<sup>4</sup> tañ c'amhi<sup>5</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito<sup>6</sup>, atha ca pan' imehi<sup>7</sup> tihi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto<sup>8</sup>; kāmavitakkena<sup>9</sup> vyāpādavitaṅkena<sup>9</sup> vihiṃsāvitakkena<sup>9</sup> ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā<sup>10</sup> vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitaṅko vihiṃsāvitakko; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya 'va<sup>11</sup> tañ c'amhi<sup>12</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito<sup>6</sup>, atha ca<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M., <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gahetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. °la<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. tamhā. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °tā.

<sup>7</sup> T. pana me.

<sup>8</sup> T. °sante; M. S. °sattā; Ph. anvāhatā.

<sup>9</sup> T. °vitakke.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M., put akusalā before pāpakā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M., vata bho; omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> T. vamhi (sic); M<sub>6</sub>. M., c'ampi (sic).

<sup>13</sup> Ph. va.



pan' imehi tili pāpakehi akusalehi<sup>1</sup> vitakkehi<sup>2</sup> anvāsatto<sup>3</sup>: kamavitakkena vyāpādavitakkena vihiṃsāvitakkena<sup>4</sup> ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripakkāya<sup>5</sup> samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti<sup>6</sup>, pati-mokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anu-mattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhi-sallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā<sup>7</sup> santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyāram-bhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu āraddhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>8</sup>, kusalānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammānaṃ<sup>6</sup> upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, uda-yatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ pañcama dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikaṇ-kham<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: silavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto<sup>8</sup> viharissati ācāragocara-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'la<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'satta; M. S. 'sattā; Ph. 'hatā.

<sup>3</sup> T. pakkāya.    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> continue: samādāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> continue: evarūpiyā.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'khā.    <sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vājjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavānkassa: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... vimuttiñāṇadassana-kathā<sup>3</sup>, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>4</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavānkassa: āradhaviṛiyo viharissati ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... anikkhittadhuro<sup>5</sup> kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>6</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavānkassa: paññavā bhavissati ... pe<sup>4</sup> ... sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim<sup>5</sup> bhāvetabbā: asubbhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati<sup>6</sup> bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmiṃsānāsamugghātāya. Aniccasaññīno Meghiya anattasaññī saṇṭhāti, anattasaññī asmiṃsānāsamugghātāṃ pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

## IV.

1. Ekam<sup>7</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako<sup>8</sup> upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādāpeti samuttejeti sampahamseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayā paṭisallānā vutthito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā ukkāsitvā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °khā.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. give it in full (T. ubhaya°).

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. S. °ssati; Ph. ānā°

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. omit the first phrase. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. Ānando.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. °setvā.

aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā upatthānasālaṃ pavisitvā paññatte<sup>1</sup> āsane<sup>1</sup> nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ<sup>2</sup> etad<sup>3</sup> avoca<sup>3</sup> 'digho kho tyāyaṃ Nandaka<sup>4</sup> dhammapariyāyo<sup>5</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgilāyati bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhassa kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamaṃ mānassa<sup>7</sup> ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Nandako<sup>5</sup> sārājjaṃ mānarūpo<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'na kho<sup>7</sup> mayaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhito» ti, sace hi mayaṃ bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhito» ti, ettakaṃ<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> no na ppaṭibhāseyyā<sup>9</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ<sup>11</sup> sārājjaṃ mānarūpaṃ<sup>12</sup> veditvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ<sup>11</sup> etad avoca 'sādhu sādhu Nandaka<sup>13</sup>, etaṃ<sup>14</sup> kho Nandaka<sup>15</sup> tumhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya<sup>16</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>17</sup> pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdeyyātha; sannipatitānaṃ vo Nandaka dvayaṃ<sup>18</sup> karaṇiyaṃ: dhammi<sup>19</sup> vā<sup>20</sup> kathā<sup>21</sup> ariyo vā<sup>22</sup> tuṇhībhāvo<sup>23</sup>. Saddho ca<sup>24</sup> Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca<sup>24</sup> silavā; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro<sup>25</sup> hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam «kintāhaṃ saddho ca

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. paññattāsane.

<sup>2</sup> T. Ānandakataṃ; M<sub>7</sub> Ānandakataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. etavoca (sic). <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandaka.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandako.

<sup>6</sup> T. sārājjaṃ māna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> māna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> sārājjaṃ māna<sup>o</sup>; S. adds ottappamāno.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. add pana.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> mayham. <sup>9</sup> T. ettam.

<sup>10</sup> M. inserts dhammaṃ; Ph. after no.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandakaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. sārājjaṃ māna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sārājjaṃ māna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. Ānandakaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> Nandakaṃ. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> evaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Nanda.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> saddhā; Ph. yass' atthāya. <sup>17</sup> M. anā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> T. mayaṃ. <sup>19</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> dhammiyā.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> kathāya; M. adds vā.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>23</sup> M. adds vā.

<sup>24</sup> omitted by S. <sup>25</sup> Ph. °ri.

assam silavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa<sup>1</sup>; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro<sup>2</sup> hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa<sup>3</sup>» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaññādhmavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka pānako<sup>4</sup> catuppādako, tassa assa<sup>5</sup> eko pādo omako lāmako; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro assa: evaṃ eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> saddho<sup>6</sup> ca hoti silavā ca lābhi ca<sup>7</sup> ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaññādhmavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca<sup>8</sup> adhipaññādhmavipassanāya» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca<sup>7</sup> lābhi<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca<sup>7</sup> adhipaññādhmavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti<sup>7</sup> ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna<sup>10</sup> Sugato utthāyāsanā<sup>11</sup> vihāraṃ pāvisi.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: idān' āvuso<sup>12</sup> Bhagavā catūhi pa-dehi kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> samathassa; M. Ph. S. °samādhissa *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °ri.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °samathassa, *then* na lābhi adhipaññādhmavipassanāya *and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. dvipādako.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. S. tassa; M. *puts* assa *before* tassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> saddho ca bhikkhu.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> lābhicca. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vatvā.

<sup>11</sup> M. upatthāyāsanā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. idāni āvo

setvā utthāyāsana<sup>1</sup> vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'saddho ca<sup>2</sup> Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .<sup>2</sup> evaṃ so ten' āgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Pañc' ime āvuso ānisaṃsā kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasavane kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasākacchāya<sup>4</sup>. Katame pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā<sup>5</sup> yathāvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathāssa<sup>9</sup> Satthā<sup>10</sup> 'va<sup>11</sup> piyo ca<sup>12</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca<sup>13</sup> bhāvanīyo ca<sup>14</sup>. Ayaṃ āvuso paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>17</sup> so<sup>17</sup> tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Ayaṃ āvuso dutiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . brah-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. T. S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively. <sup>3</sup> T. kāle; M<sub>7</sub> omits kā° dh°

<sup>4</sup> T. sākacchā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. yathā ā° <sup>7</sup> T. so; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. Satthu.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. S. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. yathā ā°

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tathāvuso.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>2</sup> so<sup>1</sup> tasmim dhamme gambhiraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya paṭivijja<sup>2</sup> passati. Ayaṃ āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacāri<sup>7</sup> uttariṃ<sup>8</sup> sambhāventi 'addhā ayaṃ āyasmā patto<sup>9</sup> vā pajjati<sup>10</sup> vā' ti. Ayaṃ āvuso catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe<sup>11</sup> kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tattha tattha<sup>12</sup> ye te<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū sekkhā<sup>14</sup> appattamānasā<sup>15</sup> anuttaraṃ yogaḁkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, te<sup>16</sup> taṃ<sup>16</sup> dhammaṃ sutvā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa<sup>17</sup> pattiyaṃ anadhiḁatassa<sup>18</sup> adhiḁamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ; ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khināsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiya<sup>19</sup> ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhinābhavasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā diṭṭhadham-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, tathāvuso. <sup>2</sup> M. abhi<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, ati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, in full.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. yathā ā<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; T. in full.

<sup>6</sup> T. naṃ ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. brahmacāriṃ; M<sub>6</sub> brahmacāri; M<sub>7</sub> 'va brahmacāri.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. 'ri. <sup>9</sup> S. maggo.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paccati; T. M<sub>7</sub> pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, pe || parisuddhaṃ and so on.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, S. <sup>13</sup> M. kho.

<sup>14</sup> S. sekkhā. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, appamattamānasā.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. tesam; T. naṃ l. tam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, ne l. te.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, appamattassa. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, 'gamassa.

<sup>19</sup> T. kataṃkaraṇiyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub>, 'yā.

masukhavihāraṃ yeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayaṃ āvuso pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāyā ti.

## V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattārī?

2. Paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā<sup>1</sup> akusalasaṃkhātā<sup>2</sup>, ye dhammā kusalā<sup>3</sup> kusalasaṃkhātā<sup>3</sup>, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye<sup>4</sup> dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye<sup>4</sup> dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tyassa<sup>5</sup> dhammā<sup>6</sup> paññāya<sup>6</sup> vodiṭṭhā<sup>7</sup> honti<sup>8</sup> vocaritā honti<sup>9</sup>. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ<sup>10</sup>. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā<sup>11</sup>, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā: tesam<sup>12</sup> dhammānam pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭṭhi viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sevitaṭṭhā sevitaṭṭha-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. kusalā at the first place and akusalā at the second; omitted by T. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. kusala°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. akusala°

<sup>4</sup> M. transposes the two sentences.

<sup>5</sup> T. tyassa; S. tyassu; Ph. tassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. dhammam aññāya. <sup>7</sup> T. diṭṭho.

<sup>8</sup> T. hoti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>10</sup> T. balaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts ye dh° anavajjā °saṃkhātā.

<sup>12</sup> T. tesam corrected to yesam.

samkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tesam dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṃ viriyam ārabhati eittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṃ?

6. Cattār' imāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> saṅgahavatthūni: dānaṃ peyyavajjaṃ<sup>3</sup> atthacariyā<sup>4</sup> samānattatā<sup>5</sup>. Etad<sup>5</sup> aggamaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dānaṃ, yad idaṃ dhammadānaṃ. Etad<sup>5</sup> aggamaṃ bhikkhave peyyavajjanaṃ<sup>6</sup>, yad idaṃ atthikassa ohitasotassa punappunaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Etad<sup>5</sup> aggamaṃ bhikkhave atthacariyānaṃ, yad idaṃ assaddhaṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti<sup>6</sup>, dussilaṃ<sup>7</sup> sīlasampadāya samādapeti<sup>8</sup> niveseti patitthāpeti<sup>6</sup>, macchariṃ<sup>9</sup> cāgasampadāya samādapeti<sup>8</sup> niveseti patitthāpeti<sup>6</sup>, duppaññaṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti<sup>6</sup>. Etad<sup>5</sup> aggamaṃ bhikkhave samānattatānaṃ, yad idaṃ sotāpanno<sup>10</sup> sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmi<sup>11</sup> sakadāgāmiṃ<sup>12</sup> samānatto anāgāmi<sup>11</sup> anāgāmiṃ<sup>12</sup> samānatto arahamaṃ<sup>13</sup> arahato samānatto. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni ti<sup>13</sup>.

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti<sup>14</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

8. Ājivikabhayaṃ<sup>15</sup> asilokabhayaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. veyyā<sup>o</sup> and veyya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. 'yam.    <sup>4</sup> T. 'nattā.

<sup>5</sup> T. etaggamaṃ throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. patitthā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> patitthā<sup>o</sup> and patitthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. 'lyam.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. omit samā<sup>o</sup> ni<sup>o</sup> pati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. 'ri.    <sup>10</sup> S. 'pannena.    <sup>11</sup> S. 'minā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'hā; S. arahatā.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. ājivaka<sup>o</sup>; S. ājivita<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>16</sup> S. parisam sā<sup>o</sup>; T. parisārajjā<sup>o</sup>



maranabbhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ. Sa<sup>1</sup> kho so<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: —

9. Nāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusīto<sup>4</sup> ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta<sup>5</sup>-vacikammanta<sup>5</sup>-manokammanto<sup>6</sup> ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asilokabhayaṃ bhāyāmi . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Nāhaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ maranabhayaṃ bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusīto duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta<sup>5</sup>-vacikammanta<sup>5</sup>-manokammanto<sup>6</sup> duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti ti.

## VI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosup. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi aseitabbo pi; cīvaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi aseitabbam pi; piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi aseitabbo pi; senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi aseitabbam pi; gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo

<sup>1</sup> S. so; Ph. se.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>6</sup>kammanto.

<sup>6</sup> S. <sup>7</sup>ta.      <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> S. parisam sā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || āyasmā Sāriputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitabbo pi<sup>1</sup>.

3. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ<sup>2</sup> jaṇṇa puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti; ye ca<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> me pabbajitena jivitaparikkhārā<sup>5</sup> samudānetabbā civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca kasirena<sup>6</sup> samudāgacchanti<sup>7</sup>; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pabbajito, so ca<sup>9</sup> me sāmaññattho na bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati<sup>10</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo<sup>11</sup> rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā<sup>12</sup> anāpucchā<sup>13</sup> pakkamitaḥ<sup>14</sup> nānubandhitabbo<sup>15</sup> Tattha yaṃ<sup>2</sup> jaṇṇa puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti<sup>16</sup>, kusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti<sup>17</sup>; ye<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> kho me pabbajitena jivitaparikkhārā<sup>5</sup> samudānetabbā civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmaññattho na<sup>20</sup> bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati<sup>10</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā pi āpucchā<sup>21</sup> pakkamitaḥ<sup>22</sup> nānubandhitabbo<sup>20</sup>. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇa puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato aku-

<sup>1</sup> T. pi ti, then iti kho pan' etaṃ and so on.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> T. 'va; Ph. pi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>5</sup> T. 'ra.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. appakasirena; M<sub>6</sub> omits ca before ka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S. samudāharanti throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. anā<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'nti.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds saṃkhā pi. <sup>12</sup> M. adds saṃkhā pi.

<sup>13</sup> S. adds vā. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'tabbo.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> na anu<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> S. pariḥāyanti.

<sup>17</sup> S. abhivaḍḍhanti.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sa; M<sub>7</sub> sace l. ye ca; T. omits also me after kho.

<sup>19</sup> T. na; M<sub>7</sub> omits ca. <sup>20</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>21</sup> M. anāpu<sup>o</sup>; omitted by S., but it has yāvajivaṃ anubandhitabbo na. <sup>22</sup> S. 'tabbo.

salā dhammā parihāyanti<sup>1</sup>, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca<sup>2</sup> appakasirena<sup>2</sup> samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati<sup>3</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> anubandhitabbo na<sup>6</sup> pakkamitabbam<sup>7</sup>. Tattha yaṃ<sup>8</sup> jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me<sup>9</sup> puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca<sup>10</sup> kho<sup>11</sup> me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca<sup>12</sup> appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c' amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati<sup>3</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena<sup>9</sup> so<sup>9</sup> puggalo yāvajivaṃ anubandhitabbo na pakkamitabbam<sup>13</sup> api<sup>14</sup> panujjamānena<sup>14</sup>.

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḡḡo pi asevitaḡḡo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Cīvaram pi<sup>15</sup> āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḡḡam pi asevitaḡḡam pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho<sup>8</sup> me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti<sup>1</sup> ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram na sevitaḡḡam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho me cīvaram sevato<sup>16</sup> akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti<sup>1</sup> ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevitaḡḡam.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, abhivaḍḍhanti; M<sub>6</sub> parih<sup>o</sup> at the second place; T. M<sub>7</sub>, omit ku<sup>o</sup> dh<sup>o</sup> pari<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kasirena; M<sub>7</sub> na ka<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'nti.

<sup>4</sup> M. 'khaṃ pi; S. yāvajivaṃ. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. no. <sup>7</sup> S. 'tabbo. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> Ph. pi.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, add me. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, paṭikk<sup>o</sup>; S. 'tabbam.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, appanu<sup>o</sup>; S. api manu<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, add pi.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, insert kho. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, paṭisevato.

Civaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ, idaṁ etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

5. Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṁ vuttaṁ, kiṁ c' etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ?

Tattha yaṁ jaṇṇā piṇḍapātaṁ 'imaṃ' kho me piṇḍapātaṁ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṁ jaṇṇā piṇḍapātaṁ 'imaṃ' kho me piṇḍapātaṁ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitaḅbo.

Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ, idaṁ etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṁ vuttaṁ, kiṁ c' etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ?

Tattha yaṁ jaṇṇā senāsanam 'idaṁ' kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpaṁ senāsanam na sevitaḅbam. Tattha yaṁ jaṇṇā senāsanam 'idaṁ' kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpaṁ senāsanam sevitaḅbam.

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ, idaṁ etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṁ vuttaṁ, kiṁ c' etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ?

Tattha yaṁ jaṇṇā gāmanigamaṁ 'imaṃ' kho me gāmanigamaṁ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo<sup>2</sup> na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṁ jaṇṇā gāmanigamaṁ 'imaṃ' kho me gāma-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. idaṁ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: sevitaḅbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḅbo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṇ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha<sup>1</sup> yaṃ jaṇṇā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitaḅbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

## VII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> me<sup>3</sup> sutam<sup>2</sup>. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sutavā<sup>3</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ<sup>4</sup> nisīdi<sup>4</sup>. Ekamantaṃ nisinnokho<sup>5</sup> Sutavā<sup>6</sup> paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ekaṃ idaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> idh' eva Rājagahe viharati<sup>8</sup> Giribbaje. Tatra<sup>9</sup> me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ<sup>10</sup> 'yo so Sutavā<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu araham<sup>12</sup> khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohita-

<sup>1</sup> in T. this phrase is missing.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>3</sup> T. oṃ nāma; M, Sutvā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds nāma; M, Sutvā. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. idāham.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. viharāmi. <sup>9</sup> S. adds kho.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. hitam always. <sup>11</sup> S. oṃ; T. Sutvā.

<sup>12</sup> T. hatam.

bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto<sup>1</sup>, abhabbo so pañca tñānāni<sup>2</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇam jīvita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātum<sup>3</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā<sup>4</sup> bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>5</sup> kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>. Kacci me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggahitaṃ<sup>8</sup> sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti?

3. Taggha te<sup>10</sup> taṃ<sup>11</sup> Sutavā<sup>12</sup> sussutam suggahitaṃ<sup>8</sup> sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ<sup>9</sup>. Pubbe cāham Sutavā<sup>13</sup> etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so<sup>14</sup> nava tñānāni<sup>15</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇam jīvita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātum<sup>3</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu<sup>14</sup> sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>16</sup> kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatiṃ<sup>17</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatiṃ<sup>19</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatiṃ<sup>20</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sammā° *always*.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. tñānāni.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ad°      <sup>4</sup> T. °nam mu°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ko; S. °kam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> agārika°      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. suga°; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °hitaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. su°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tvam; Ph. adds Sutavā.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. etam; Ph. evaṃ me sutam; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °va; M<sub>7</sub> Sutvā; omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °va.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tñānāni.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ko; S. °kam.      <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> buddham.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paccavikkhitum.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dhammam.      <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samgham.

gatiṃ<sup>1</sup> gantum<sup>2</sup>. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sutavā<sup>3</sup> etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tthānāni<sup>4</sup> ajjhācaritun ti.

## VIII

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rāja-gahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Saggiho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhgavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnokho<sup>6</sup> Saggiho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> idh' eva Rājagahe viharati<sup>9</sup> Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'yo so Saggiha bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā<sup>9</sup> katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so<sup>10</sup> pañca tthānāni<sup>11</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ<sup>12</sup> theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādatum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu<sup>13</sup> saṃpajānamusā bhāsitaṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>13</sup> kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto' ti<sup>14</sup>. Kacci me taṃ<sup>15</sup> bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ suggaḥitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritan ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sikkham.

<sup>2</sup> T. paccāvekkhitum; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vikkhitum.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °va. <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. tthānāni.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this introductory phrase.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. idāhaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. viharāmi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || samma°

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. tthānāni.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || sannidhikārake. <sup>13</sup> S. °kam.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. S. <sup>15</sup> Ph. sutam.

3. Taggha te<sup>1</sup> tam<sup>2</sup> Sajjha<sup>3</sup> sussutam<sup>4</sup> suggahitam<sup>5</sup> sumanasi-  
katam<sup>6</sup> sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham Sajjha etarahi ca  
evam vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā  
katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-  
bhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava  
tṭhānāni<sup>7</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca  
pāṇam jivitā voropetum... pe<sup>8</sup>... abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhik-  
khu sannidhikārake<sup>9</sup> kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe  
agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu buddham<sup>10</sup> pacca-  
kkhātum<sup>11</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dhammam<sup>12</sup> pacca-  
kkhātum<sup>13</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saṅgham<sup>14</sup> pacca-  
kkhātum<sup>15</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sikkham<sup>16</sup> pacca-  
kkhātum<sup>17</sup>. Pubbe cāham Sajjha etarahi ca<sup>18</sup> evam vadāmi:  
yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā<sup>19</sup> katakaraṇiyo  
ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano  
sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tṭhānāni<sup>20</sup>  
ajjhācaritum ti<sup>21</sup>.

## IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
lokasmin. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-  
sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-  
sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpatti-phalasacchi-  
kiriya paṭipanno, puthujjano.

Ime<sup>22</sup> kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds Sajjha.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. evam me sutam.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tṭhānāni.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. in full.

<sup>6</sup> S. °kam.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. chandāgatim.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. paccākkhitum; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. gantum.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. dosāgatim.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. mohāgatim.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. bhayā<sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. pe || samma<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. S. tṭhānāni.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>16</sup> T. imāni.



## X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame nava?

2. Arahā<sup>1</sup>, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>2</sup>, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Sambodhavaggo<sup>3</sup> paṭhamo.

Tatā<sup>4</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> Nandakaṃ<sup>6</sup> balaṃ  
Sevanā Sutavā Sajjho puggalo āhuneyyo cā ti.

## XI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>8</sup> me<sup>8</sup> sutam<sup>8</sup>. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho<sup>9</sup> me bhante Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāso, icchāṃ ahaṃ bhante janapadacārikaṃ pakkamitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Sāriputta kalam maññas' ti. Atha kho<sup>10</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ham. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. °dhi<sup>3</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dhapakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vaggo.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds bhavati; missing in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, together with the uddāna. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °ya. <sup>6</sup> Ph. °dikaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇasakassa dutiyavaggo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho. <sup>9</sup> S. vuttho; Ph. vutto.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. insert so.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja' appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi 'ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi': Sathhā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>4</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputtam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'Sathhā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuraṇam<sup>5</sup> ādāya vihārena<sup>6</sup> vihāraṃ<sup>6</sup> anvahinḍanti<sup>7</sup> 'abhikkhamathāyasmanto'<sup>8</sup> abhikkhamathāyasmanto, idān' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sihanādam nadissati' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacāri khyadhammam āpanno: āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti.

4. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante paṭhaviyaṃ sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam<sup>9</sup> pi nikkhipanti muttagatam<sup>10</sup> pi nikkhipanti kheḷagatam pi nikkhipanti<sup>11</sup> pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi aṭṭiyati<sup>12</sup> vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam

<sup>1</sup> S. āpajja *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °si.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °si; M<sub>6</sub> °si (*without* ti); T. °hi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṭisu°      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āvā; M. S. apā; Ph. āpā°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. vihāre; S. vihāraṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. anavāh°; M. Ph. S. āhi°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *only once*.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> muttam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert muttagatam pi ni°*

<sup>12</sup> T. aṭṭi° *throughout*; M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭiyati *and* aṭṭiyati.

eva kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhavisaṃmena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha<sup>1</sup> aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmim<sup>2</sup> sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gūthagatam<sup>3</sup> pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> muttagatam pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> khelagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> dhovanti<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> lohitagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi ḍahati<sup>6</sup> asucim pi ḍahati gūthagatam<sup>7</sup> pi . . . muttagatam pi . . .<sup>8</sup> khelagatam pi . . . pubbagatam pi . . . lohitagatam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> ḍahati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati asucim pi upavāyati gūthagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> muttagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> khelagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> pubbagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> lohitagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

<sup>1</sup> T. idhaṃ.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. āpo.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. da°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ḍayhati throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ḍayhati.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharaṇaṃ sucim pi puñchati<sup>1</sup> asucim pi puñchati gūthagatam pi puñchati<sup>2</sup> muttagatam pi puñchati<sup>3</sup> khelagatam pi puñchati<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam pi<sup>5</sup> puñchati<sup>6</sup> lohitagatam pi puñchati, na ca tena rajoharaṇaṃ aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante rajoharaṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye<sup>8</sup> kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍalakumārako<sup>9</sup> vā caṇḍalakumārīkā<sup>9</sup> vā kaḷopihatto<sup>10</sup> nantikavāsī<sup>11</sup> gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisanto nicacittam yeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante caṇḍalakumārakasamena<sup>12</sup> cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sorato<sup>13</sup> sudanto suvinito<sup>14</sup> rathiyā<sup>15</sup> rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci himsati pādena vā visāṇena vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante usabhachinnavisāṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena<sup>7</sup> appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā<sup>16</sup> yuvā vā<sup>3</sup> maṇḍanakajātiko<sup>17</sup> sisam<sup>3</sup> nahāto<sup>18</sup> ahikūṇapena vā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> puñjati; S. muñcati *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. S. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || āsajja.

<sup>8</sup> T. °kumāro. <sup>9</sup> T. °kumārī. <sup>10</sup> Ph. kaḷovī°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nantaka°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vāsini.

<sup>12</sup> M. caṇḍalakumārakacaṇḍalikumārīka°

<sup>13</sup> M. S. surato. <sup>14</sup> S. °sikkhito.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rathiyā. <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>17</sup> T. maṇḍana° <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> kaṇṭhe āsatena<sup>2</sup> aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante iminā pūtikāyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikāṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathālikāṃ parihareyya chiddaṃ<sup>3</sup> vichiddaṃ<sup>3</sup> uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante imaṃ kāyaṃ pariharāmi chiddaṃ<sup>3</sup> vichiddaṃ<sup>3</sup> uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikāṃ pakkameyyā ti.

5. Atha kho<sup>1</sup> so bhikkhu utthāyāsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu<sup>4</sup> sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'accayo maṃ bhante accagamā<sup>5</sup> yathābālaṃ<sup>6</sup> yathāmūlaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yo 'haṃ<sup>7</sup> āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhiṃ<sup>8</sup>; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu<sup>9</sup> āyatīṃ saṃvarāyā<sup>10</sup> ti. 'Taggha tvam<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu accayo accagamā<sup>11</sup> yathābālaṃ yathāmūlaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yo tvam Sāriputtaṃ<sup>12</sup> asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayaṃ accayato<sup>13</sup> disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te<sup>14</sup> mayā paṭiggaṇhāma, vuḍḍhi h'esā<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatīṃ<sup>16</sup> saṃvaram āpajjati<sup>1</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> T. āsatth<sup>o</sup>; S. ālaggena.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. chiddāvaccchiddaṃ; so also M<sub>2</sub> (Com.).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pāde.

<sup>5</sup> M. accā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> accaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> accayaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. °balaṃ.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. ahaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhiṃ (Ph. °cikkhan).

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °hatu.    <sup>10</sup> M. S. tam.    <sup>11</sup> M. accā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. °putto; M<sub>6</sub> °putta.    <sup>13</sup> T. accato.

<sup>14</sup> S. tam; M. bhante *instead of* tan te.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> esā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert paṭikaroti.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'khamā Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa<sup>1</sup> tatth' eva<sup>2</sup> sattadhā muddhā phalissati<sup>3</sup> ti. 'Khamām' ahaṃ bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṃ<sup>4</sup> so āyasmā evaṃ āha: khamatu ca<sup>5</sup> me so āyasmā' ti.

## XII.

1. Ekam<sup>6</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattihiṃ<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūnaṃ yena aññatitthiyanāṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyanāṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyanāṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ anta-rūkathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālaṃ karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā aparimutto tīracchā-nayoniya aparimutto pittivisa<sup>8</sup> aparimutto apāyaduggati-vinipatā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesāṃ aññatitthiyanāṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi<sup>9</sup>' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parāssa; M. purā tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. punāyam; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. etena 'va; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> etthi' eva.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> phalati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. mamaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> omits sace maṃ so āy°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tthiyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. petti°; T. omits apari° pitti°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham bhante pubbaṅha-samayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>2</sup>; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'atippago kho tava Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan<sup>3</sup> ti; atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim<sup>5</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>6</sup>, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim<sup>7</sup>; tena kho pana bhante<sup>8</sup> samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto<sup>9</sup> nirayā<sup>8</sup> aparimutto tiracchānāyoniyaṃ aparimutto pittiṭṭisayā<sup>10</sup> aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>11</sup> ti; atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim na ppaṭikkosim; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāsim<sup>12</sup> 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmi<sup>13</sup> ti.

4. Keci<sup>14</sup> Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci<sup>15</sup> sa-upādisesaṃ<sup>16</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>17</sup> ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso<sup>17</sup> ti jānissanti. Nava yime<sup>18</sup> Sāriputta puggalā sa-upādisesā kalam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānāyoniyaṃ parimuttā pittiṭṭisayā<sup>19</sup> parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Katame nava?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'tthiyam. <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> 'si. <sup>3</sup> T. 'mim.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> 'mi. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'di.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'di.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. T. petti<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> T. duggati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'mi. <sup>13</sup> T. ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> te ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ke ca. <sup>16</sup> T. savupā<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> S. 'sā.

<sup>18</sup> T. ime. <sup>19</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup>

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī<sup>1</sup> hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī<sup>2</sup>, paññāya na<sup>3</sup> paripūrakārī<sup>3</sup>. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta paṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā<sup>4</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>5</sup> asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> uddhamsoṭṭo hoti akanitthagāmi. Ayaṃ Sāriputta pañcamaṃ puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā<sup>4</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>7</sup>.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī paññāya<sup>8</sup> na<sup>8</sup> paripūrakārī<sup>8</sup>. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti, sakid<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī<sup>11</sup> paññāya na paripūrakārī<sup>11</sup>. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti, ekam yeva mānusakam<sup>12</sup> bhavaṃ nibbattetvā

<sup>1</sup> S. paripūr<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *mattasokārī always*. <sup>4</sup> M. *petti<sup>o</sup>*

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. ayaṃ Sā<sup>o</sup> dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. Puna ca p<sup>o</sup> idh' ekacco puggalo | pa | asaṅkh<sup>o</sup> hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> Ph. *adds* ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na paripūrakārī; *omitted by* T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. sakimdeva.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *in full*.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *adds* hoti. <sup>12</sup> T. *°sīkam*.



dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismiṃ mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tinnam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolamkolo hoti, dve vā tīni vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta aṭṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismiṃ mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tinnam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo<sup>4</sup> hoti; sattakkhattuparamaṃ<sup>5</sup> deve ca manusse<sup>6</sup> ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānāyoniyā parimutto pīttivisayā<sup>7</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci<sup>9</sup> sa-upādisesaṃ vā sa-upādiseso<sup>10</sup> ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso<sup>10</sup> ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā<sup>11</sup> kālaṃ kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānāyoniyā parimuttā pīttivisayā<sup>7</sup> parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tāvāyaṃ<sup>12</sup> Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā yinaṃ<sup>13</sup> dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pamādaṃ āharimsu<sup>14</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || So tinnam and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> So tinnam, omitting the rest.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. sattakkhattuppa<sup>o</sup>     <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'ttumpara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> manuse.     <sup>7</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. te ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> ye ca; M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ ca.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> te ca; M<sub>7</sub> ke ca.     <sup>10</sup> S. 'sā.

<sup>11</sup> T. savupādisesaṃ vā.

<sup>12</sup> T. 'va khvāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> khvāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> tāhaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. add ti; Ph. has ārahbhipsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> dhammapariyāyo<sup>2</sup> pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti.

### XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā<sup>4</sup> Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso<sup>6</sup> Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ<sup>8</sup>, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ<sup>9</sup> hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> S. yo.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. 'ko throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. mantena.    <sup>5</sup> S. dhammaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pana āv<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pana āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ me.    <sup>9</sup> T. paripakkavedaniyaṃ.

Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ<sup>2</sup> hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim<sup>3</sup> panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭha-dhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim<sup>4</sup> panāvuso<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>5</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>6</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ<sup>7</sup>, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ<sup>7</sup> hotū' ti etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya Bhagavati

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Kin nu.    <sup>2</sup> T. appavedaniyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. pe || Kin nu kho, as in § 2; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe and so on after the next phrase.

<sup>4</sup> T. kin nu kho; M<sub>7</sub> kin nu kho āvuso; M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || yaṃ kammaṃ dukkha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. pe || yaṃ kammaṃ paripakka<sup>o</sup>; also M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, but without pe.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parikappa<sup>o</sup> and aparikappa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim<sup>3</sup> panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim atthaṃ carah' āvuso<sup>4</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti?

3. Yaṃ khvassa<sup>5</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametam, tassa nānāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya<sup>6</sup> abhisamayāya<sup>7</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti<sup>8</sup>. Kim<sup>9</sup> pan' assa āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametam, yassa nānāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>10</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? 'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti khvassa<sup>11</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ<sup>12</sup> adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametam, tassa nānāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>7</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, yaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, omits this phrase.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. caritāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

<sup>5</sup> S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho; M<sub>7</sub>, kavassa in the place of yaṃ khvassa. <sup>6</sup> T. asacchi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, 'samāya.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>9</sup> in M. Ph. S. this question is wanting.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'samāya; T. M<sub>7</sub>, anabhisamayā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; S. kho 'ssa; M. kho yaṃ; Ph. kho.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits all from aññātaṃ to vussati ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph.

‘Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .  
 ‘Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . .<sup>3</sup> ‘Ayaṃ  
 dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā’ ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ  
 adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa  
 nānāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup>  
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti<sup>5</sup>.

Idaṃ<sup>6</sup> khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ  
 asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa nānāya dassanāya  
 pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup> Bhagavati brahma-  
 cariyaṃ vussati ti.

#### XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasmā Sāriputto  
 ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Sāriputtaṃ  
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
 āyasantam Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca  
 ‘kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppaj-  
 janti’ ti? ‘Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te’ pana<sup>7</sup>  
 Samiddhi kva<sup>8</sup> nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti? ‘Dhātūsu’ bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te’ pana<sup>7</sup> Samiddhi kimsamudaya’ ti? ‘Phassasa-  
 mudaya bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kimsamosaraṇā’  
 ti? ‘Vedanāsamosaṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi  
 kimpamukhā’ ti? ‘Samādhipamukhā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana  
 Samiddhi kim-adhipateyyā’<sup>10</sup> ti? ‘Satādhipateyyā bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā’ ti? ‘Paññuttarā bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kimsārā’ ti? ‘Vimuttisārā bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te’<sup>11</sup> pana<sup>11</sup> Samiddhi kim-ogadhā’ ti? ‘Amatogadhā  
 bhante’ ti.

2. ‘Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā  
 uppajjanti’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’  
 ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kva’<sup>12</sup> nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvassa; S. kho ’ssa; M. Ph. kho yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> M. la.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> abhisamāya. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. iti. <sup>7</sup> T. tena. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dhātu. <sup>10</sup> T. S. ādhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tena.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tvam; M<sub>6</sub> tam.

iti puṭṭho samāno 'dhātūsu bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamudaya' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'phassa-samudaya bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamosa-rapa' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vedanāsamosa-rapa bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimpamukhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'samādhipamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-adhipateyya' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'satādhipateyya bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'paññuttarā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsārā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vimuttisārā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-ogadhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'amatogadhā bhante' ti vadesi. Sādhu sādhu Samiddhi, sādhu kho tvam Samiddhi pañham<sup>2</sup> puṭṭho vissajjesi<sup>3</sup>, tena ca<sup>4</sup> mā mahhi<sup>5</sup> ti.

## XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassaganiko, tass' assu<sup>6</sup> nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci pagghareyya, asuci<sup>7</sup> yeva<sup>7</sup> pagghareyya, duggandham yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> yeva pagghareyya, yaṃ kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo<sup>9</sup> ti kho bhikkhave imass' etaṃ<sup>10</sup> catummahābhūtikassa<sup>11</sup> kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhāvassa<sup>12</sup> odanakummaṇṇisupacayassa<sup>13</sup> aniccucchūdanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa<sup>14</sup>, tassa<sup>15</sup> nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yam kiñci paggharati, asuci yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jecucchiyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. ādhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. puttho.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S. vā.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. maññasī.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tassa; M. adds gandassa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> asuciñ ñeva *always*.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. jegucchi *throughout*.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>2</sub> *gandho*.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>.  $\check{M}_7$  eva.      <sup>11</sup>  $\check{M}$ . Ph. cātumahā°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. māṭāpitti°      <sup>13</sup> Ph. °kumāsu°

<sup>14</sup> Ph.<sup>o</sup>maddābhedaṇa<sup>o</sup>; T.anicchucchādanaparimaddhana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. tass' assu gandassa; *omitted by Ph.*

yeva paggharati, yaṃ kiñci pasavati<sup>1</sup>, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāye nibbindathā ti.

## XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, marapasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā<sup>2</sup>, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

## XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisīditum. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa parigūhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam pi thokam denti, paṇitam pi lūkhā denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam, na<sup>4</sup> upanisīdanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsita<sup>5</sup> na rasiyanti<sup>6</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisīditum<sup>7</sup>.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisīditum. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. passati.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anabhirati°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭi° and pari°; S. pariguyhanti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. bhāsitaṃ assa.

<sup>6</sup> S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.      <sup>7</sup> T. °ditum ti.

pi bahukaṃ<sup>1</sup> denti, paṇitaṃ pi paṇitaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ, upanisiḍanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa<sup>2</sup> rasiyanti<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisīdituṃ ti.

### XVIII.

1. Navah'<sup>4</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>5</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvajivaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā laj्ji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi<sup>7</sup> viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattin imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho laj्ji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena<sup>9</sup> samannāgato hoti.

3. . . .<sup>10</sup> 'yāvajivaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athe-nena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattin imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. bahum.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bhāsitam assa.

<sup>3</sup> S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

<sup>4</sup> M. navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi.

<sup>5</sup> M. 'vuttho throughout; Ph. twice.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. 'pino.

<sup>8</sup> T. pi aṅgena; M. pan' aṅgena.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; M. Ph. S. leave out § 3—8 incl.



4. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācāraviratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācāravirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisaṃvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā<sup>1</sup> vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato<sup>2</sup> vikālabhojano, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kap-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add viratā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add virato.

penti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>1</sup> vā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>2</sup> ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena<sup>3</sup> samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> ariyasāvako<sup>6</sup> mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam diṣaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catuttham<sup>7</sup> . . . iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthātāya<sup>8</sup> sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, iminā<sup>9</sup> navamena aṅgena<sup>10</sup> samannāgato hoti<sup>11</sup>.

Evaṃ ca<sup>12</sup> upavuttho kho bhikkhave navaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

### XIX.

1. Imaṇ ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave rattim sambahulā devatā<sup>2</sup> abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamso. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā<sup>3</sup> maṃ etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimso no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā<sup>4</sup> mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha<sup>5</sup>, no ca kho abhivādimha, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante aparipunnakammantaṃ vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo<sup>7</sup> hinaṃ kāyaṃ upapanna<sup>8</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M., S. °santharake; M. Ph. °santārake *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena. <sup>3</sup> *only in Ph.*

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M., °im. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, S. sabbattatāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. iti iminā. <sup>7</sup> T. hoti ti.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M.*

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M., *continue*: maṃ upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by S.* <sup>11</sup> S. te.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M., °hā, and so often (also M<sub>6</sub>) at every similar verbal ending; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M., paccupa° *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> M. paccā° *throughout*.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M., uppa° *throughout*.

2. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā<sup>1</sup> agārāni, tā mayam bhante paccutt̥himha<sup>2</sup> abhivādimha<sup>3</sup>, no ca kho<sup>3</sup> āsanam adamha<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

3. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paccutt̥himha ca abhivādimha<sup>7</sup> ca āsanaṃ ca<sup>8</sup> adamha<sup>9</sup>, no ca kho yathāsattim<sup>10</sup> yathābalaṃ<sup>11</sup> samvibhajimha . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . yathāsattim<sup>8</sup> yathābalaṃ<sup>8</sup> samvibhajimha<sup>8</sup>, no ca kho upanisidimha dhammasavanāya . . .<sup>13</sup> upanisidimha<sup>14</sup> dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammam suṇimha<sup>15</sup> . . .<sup>13</sup> ohitasotā dhammam suṇimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammam dārayimha . . .<sup>13</sup> sutvā<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> dhammam<sup>16</sup> dhārayimha<sup>16</sup>, no ca kho dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhimha . . .<sup>13</sup> dhatānaṃ<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> dhammānaṃ<sup>17</sup> attham<sup>17</sup> upaparikkhimha<sup>17</sup>, no ca kho attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā<sup>18</sup> mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo<sup>19</sup> hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

4. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā<sup>20</sup> agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paccutt̥himha<sup>21</sup> abhivādimha<sup>22</sup> āsanam<sup>22</sup> adamha<sup>23</sup>, yathā-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'tānaṃ.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* ca.    <sup>3</sup> M. tesam.

<sup>4</sup> S. adimha.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. S. te; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, pe || āsanam adamhā *of* § 3.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. te.    <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. adimhā; S. adimha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'satti.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. yathā ca balaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>13</sup> M. la.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca.    <sup>15</sup> T. sunamhā.

<sup>16</sup> *omitted by* T.    <sup>17</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>18</sup> S. te.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. paccā°    <sup>20</sup> Ph. 'tānaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *here* paccutt̥h° *and* S. paccupa°; S. *adds* ca.

<sup>22</sup> S. *adds* ca.    <sup>23</sup> M. S. adimha.

sattim<sup>1</sup> yathābalaṃ samvibhajimha upanissidimha<sup>2</sup> dhamma-savanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammaṃ supimha, sutvā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> dhammaṃ dhārayimha, dhatānañ<sup>5</sup> ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha, atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tañ<sup>6</sup> mayaṃ bhante paripunnakamantā avippaṭisāriniyo apacchānutāpiniyo paṇitaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā<sup>7</sup> ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādata<sup>8</sup>, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi tā purimikā devatā ti.

## XX.

1. Ekam<sup>8</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhiwādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyati ti? Diyyati me bhante kule<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ<sup>9</sup>, tañ ca kho<sup>9</sup> lūkaṃ kaṇṇajakaṃ<sup>10</sup> bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti.

2. Lūkañ ce<sup>11</sup> pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇitaṃ vā, tañ ca asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā<sup>12</sup> deti, asahattā deti, apaviddhaṃ<sup>13</sup> deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>14</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na ulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulāresu pañcasu kāmagueṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi'ssa te

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °satti. <sup>2</sup> S. adds ca. <sup>3</sup> Ph. sutvāna.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> S. te. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, °dattha.

<sup>8</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, the first phrase is wanting.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. kā; T. kaṇṇajakaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> khanajakaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. cā; S. vā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. acittim k°; S. apacittim k°

<sup>13</sup> S. apaviṭṭhaṃ. <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā<sup>1</sup> ti vā kammakārā ti vā, te pi na sussusanti na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upaṭṭhapenti<sup>2</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānam<sup>4</sup> kammānam vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce<sup>5</sup> pi gahapati dānam deti paṇitam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam deti, cittikatvā<sup>6</sup> deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham<sup>7</sup> deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>8</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakārā ti vā, te pi sussusanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upaṭṭhapenti<sup>9</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti sakkaccakatānam<sup>10</sup> kammānam vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. So evarūpaṃ dānam adāsi mahādānam: caturāsiti suvaṇṇapāṭisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsiti rūpiyapāṭisahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāni, caturāsiti kamsapāṭisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsiti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālankārāni sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasaṅghannāni<sup>11</sup>, caturāsiti rathasahassāni adāsi sihacammaparivārāni vyagghacammaparivārāni dipicammaparivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni<sup>12</sup> sovaṇṇālankārāni sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasaṅghannāni, caturāsiti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasanthannāni<sup>13</sup> kamsūpadhāraṇāni<sup>14</sup>, caturāsiti kaññāsahassāni adāsi amuttamanikuṇḍalāyo<sup>15</sup>, caturāsiti pallaṅkasahassāni adāsi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *pesā throughout*. <sup>2</sup> M. *upadahanti*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *evañ c'etaṃ*. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *asakkaccam k°*

<sup>5</sup> S. *vā*. <sup>6</sup> M. *cittim k°*; S. *pacittim k°*

<sup>7</sup> Ph. S. *°vitṭham*. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by Ph. T. M. M.*

<sup>9</sup> S. *°hanti*; M. *upadahanti*. <sup>10</sup> M. *sakkaccam k°*

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. *°paṭicchannāni always*; Ph. *adds catur° assa° adāsi sovaṇṇālankārāni sovaṇṇa° hema°*

<sup>12</sup> T. *adds sovaṇṇaparivārāni*.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. *°santhānāni*; S. *°saṅghanāni*; M. *°sandhanāni*; T. *°sandassani (sic)*; M. *°samda (sic)*; M. *is spoiled*.

<sup>14</sup> T. *kāsū°*; Ph. *adds catur° usabha° adāsi sovaṇṇālankārāni sovaṇṇa° hema°* <sup>15</sup> Ph. *°liyo*.

gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni<sup>1</sup> paṭalikatthatāni kadalimi-gapavarapaccattharaṇāni<sup>2</sup> sa-uttaracchadāni<sup>3</sup> ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, caturāsiti vatthakoṭisahasāni adāsi khoma-sukhumānam koseyyasukhumānam<sup>4</sup> kambalasukhumānam<sup>4</sup> kappāsikasukhumānam; ko pana vādo annassa pānassa khajjassa<sup>5</sup> bhojjassa<sup>5</sup> leyyassa<sup>6</sup> peyyassa<sup>7</sup> najjo maññe vissandati<sup>8</sup>.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'añño nūna<sup>9</sup> tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi, so taṃ dānam adāsi mahādānam' ti. Na kho paṇ' etam<sup>10</sup> gahapati evam datṭhabbam. Ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ<sup>11</sup>, ahaṃ taṃ dānam adāsiṃ<sup>12</sup> mahādānam. Tasmim kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi, na taṃ koci dakkhiṇam visodheti. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo c' ekam<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhisampannam bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataram. Yañ<sup>14</sup> ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo ca satam diṭṭhisampannānam bhojeyya yo c'<sup>15</sup> ekam sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ<sup>16</sup> tato mahapphalataram. Yañ<sup>14</sup> ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo ca satam sakadāgāminam bhojeyya yo c'<sup>17</sup> ekam anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāminam bhojeyya yo c'<sup>17</sup> ekam arahantam bhojeyya . . . yo<sup>18</sup> ca satam arahantānam bhojeyya yo c'<sup>17</sup> ekam paccekabuddham bho-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. °migapacca°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °danāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. omit kambala°; T. omits koseyya°

<sup>5</sup> M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa.      <sup>6</sup> S. lepanassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. seyyassa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. visa°; Ph. °dati ti; M<sub>6</sub>. S. °danti; T. M<sub>7</sub> vissananti.      <sup>9</sup> S. na.      <sup>10</sup> T. repeats na kho paṇ' etam.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ca ekam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ekam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. omit yañ ca . . . °dānam; mere repetitions, which are only to be found in M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, will not be mentioned expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> S. has pe instead of idaṃ tato mahapph°

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca<sup>2</sup> buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhojeyya yo ca<sup>4</sup> cātuddisaṃ<sup>4</sup> saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca<sup>5</sup> pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya<sup>6</sup>: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ<sup>7</sup> adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ musāvādā veramaṇiṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo<sup>8</sup> ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ yo ca<sup>5</sup> antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>10</sup> pi metta-cittaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ<sup>11</sup>. Yañ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c' ekaṃ dīṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam dīṭṭhi-sampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>12</sup> ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam arahantaṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisaṃ<sup>13</sup> saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya . . . yo ca<sup>14</sup> pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>10</sup> pi mettacittaṃ bhā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

3 T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samgham.

<sup>4</sup> T. catu<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. samādapeyya.

7 M. Ph. °ni; S. °nī *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. *do not repeat this sentence.*

<sup>9</sup> T. gives it in full.

10 M. Ph. gandho<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. adds *yo ca antarāsaṅghāṭamattam (sic) pi anicca-saññam bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataram.*

2 T. ca.

 ${}_{13} T, M_6, M_7, \text{catu}^o$ <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

veyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> accharāsamghātamattam pi aniccasaññaṃ  
bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ ti.

Sihanādavaggo<sup>2</sup> dutiyo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>:

Vuttho<sup>4</sup> sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhitena<sup>5</sup> Samiddhinā  
Gaṇḍasañña kule mettā<sup>6</sup> devatā Velāmena cā ti.

### XXI 7.

1. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve  
ca Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.  
Katamehi tihi?

2. Amamā<sup>8</sup> apariggahā niyatāyukā<sup>9</sup> visesabhuno<sup>10</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā  
deve ca<sup>11</sup> Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca<sup>11</sup> ma-  
nusse.

3. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke  
ca<sup>11</sup> manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.  
Katamehi tihi?

4. Dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena.

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttara-  
kuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttara-  
kuruke ca<sup>11</sup> manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse.  
Katamehi tihi?

Surā satimanto idhābrahmacariyavāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā  
Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃ-  
se ti<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, omit the uddāna.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vuttho; M. vutto. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'kena.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mettā; S. sattā.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

<sup>8</sup> T. amamā; M<sub>6</sub> amamahā. <sup>9</sup> T. niyathā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, 'bhūno; T. 'bhūto; M. Ph. 'guṇā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T.



## XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaṇṇike<sup>1</sup> desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaṇṇike<sup>2</sup> tayo ca assasadasse<sup>3</sup> tayo ca purisasadasse<sup>4</sup> tayo ca bhadde<sup>5</sup> assājāṇiye tayo ca bhadde purisājāṇiye. Taṃ supātha sādhuṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo<sup>7</sup> assakhaṇṇikā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇṇiko javasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno<sup>9</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇṇiko javasampanno<sup>11</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>12</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇṇiko<sup>14</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca<sup>15</sup> ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo<sup>16</sup> assakhaṇṇikā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaṇṇikā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaṇṇiko javasampanno<sup>17</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaṇṇiko javasampanno<sup>18</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>19</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaṇṇiko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaṇṇiko javasampanno<sup>20</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

<sup>1</sup> always written with 'ng in M. Ph. S.; in T. M., sometimes with 'nkh. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'parasse.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhadre. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. continue: Katame.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ca. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>8</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>9</sup> M. inserts ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> purisa<sup>21</sup>, as below, omitting all the rest.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. add ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca.

Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttḥo samsādeti<sup>1</sup>, no vissajjeti<sup>2</sup>. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na<sup>3</sup> kho pana lābhi hoti civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko jvasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko jvasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-pada' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttḥo vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhi hoti civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko jvasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko jvasampanno ca<sup>9</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-pada' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttḥo vissajjeti<sup>11</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>12</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> M. samsāreti.

<sup>2</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°; Ph. S. *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> lābhi kho pana hoti; M<sub>6</sub> na lābhi kho p° h°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M<sub>6</sub> *in full*; M<sub>7</sub> *adds only* 'ayam dukkhanirodho' ti yathā° pa°

<sup>7</sup> T. °si; M. visa°; Ph. na visa°

<sup>8</sup> M. samsāreti; S. sampādeti; Ph. *omits* no sams°

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

<sup>11</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

<sup>12</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasadassā<sup>1</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . javasampanno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca<sup>4</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

9. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso<sup>6</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ sampyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā<sup>9</sup> assājāṇiyo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāṇiyo . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °parassā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. . . <sup>4</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. inserts la. . . <sup>7</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

<sup>8</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhadrā and bhadro throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāṇiyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāṇiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup>  
 . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-  
 nāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāṇiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup>  
 . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-  
 nāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ  
 cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ  
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa  
 javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abbhivānaye  
 pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti<sup>3</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>4</sup>. Idam assa  
 vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-  
 senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa  
 ārohaparināhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo  
 purisājāṇiyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca  
 ārohaparināhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā ti.

### XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi<sup>5</sup>.  
 Taṃ supātha . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Katame ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave nava  
 taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanaṃ paṭicca  
 lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca  
 chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ<sup>8</sup>, ajjhosānaṃ  
 paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ<sup>9</sup>,  
 macchariyaṃ paṭicca<sup>10</sup> āraakkhādhipikaraṇaṃ<sup>11</sup>, daṇḍādāna-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> S. bhaddo purisā<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti. <sup>5</sup> T. desi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. S. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °no; T. ajjho.

<sup>9</sup> T. °yo. <sup>10</sup> M. adis ārakkho; M<sub>6</sub> ārakkhū.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivādā<sup>1</sup> tuvaṃtuvatpesuññamusā-  
vādā<sup>2</sup> aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā ti.

## XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsā. Katame nava?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññīno,  
seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā<sup>3</sup> ekacce<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> vini-  
pātikā: ayaṃ paṭhamo sattāvāso.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññīno,  
seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍā: ayaṃ  
dutiyo sattāvāso.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññīno,  
seyyathā pi devā<sup>4</sup> Ābhassarā: ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññīno,  
seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇhā<sup>5</sup>: ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā asaññīno appaṭisaṃvedino,  
seyyathā pi devā Asaññasattā<sup>6</sup>: ayaṃ pañcama sattāvāso.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ sama-  
tikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ<sup>7</sup> atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ  
amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ  
chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam  
samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānaññācāyatanū-  
pagā: ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanam  
samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññācāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ  
atṭhamo sattāvāso.

10. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññācāyatanam  
samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññācāyatanūpagā; ayaṃ nava-  
mo sattāvāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. 'dānaṃ satthādānaṃ ka°    <sup>2</sup> T. tuvaṃtuvatpe°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'kiṇṇakā; M. 'kinnā; M. 'kinhaka.

<sup>6</sup> S. asaññī°    <sup>7</sup> T. paṭisaññānaṃ.

## XXV.

1. Yato<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti<sup>2</sup>. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

2. 'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asadosadhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'<sup>4</sup> ti.

## XXVI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me<sup>5</sup> sutam<sup>5</sup>. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājagahe viharanti Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>6</sup>: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>7</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasaṃ cittaṃ<sup>8</sup> supericitaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyāka-

<sup>1</sup> T. *corr. to yatho.*

<sup>2</sup> S. 'ti ti; M. 'ti; Ph. *omits* pajānāmi ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. *omits this phrase.* <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. 'ti ti.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *insert after* āmantesi *the usual formula of greeting.* <sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *insert ca.*

<sup>8</sup> M. *only* cittaṃ, *and so repeatedly.*

raṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

2. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> vutte<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etaḍ avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti, evaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etaḍ avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti<sup>1</sup> ti, evaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

4. Kathaṃ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S. *oti throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. *M*, atha kho; omitted by *M*<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. *inserts ca*. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. *M*<sub>6</sub>. *M*<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>6</sup> T. *M*<sub>6</sub>. *M*<sub>7</sub> omit all from evaṃ ca to pajānāmi ti.

‘Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘asarāgaḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘asadosaḍhammaṃ’ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘asamohaḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti.

5. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso bhikkhuno bhusā<sup>4</sup> ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham<sup>5</sup> āgacchanti<sup>6</sup>, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti<sup>7</sup>, amissikataṃ ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ<sup>8</sup>, vayaṃ c’ assānupassati; bhusā<sup>9</sup> ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>10</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ<sup>11</sup>, vayaṃ c’ assānupassati. Seyyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko<sup>12</sup>, tassa assu<sup>13</sup> aṭṭha kukkū<sup>14</sup> heṭṭhā nemassa<sup>15</sup> aṭṭha kukkū<sup>16</sup> upari nemassa; atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā<sup>17</sup> vātavutṭhi, neva naṃ<sup>18</sup> kampeyya<sup>19</sup> na samkam-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> write asandosa°    <sup>2</sup> T. S. °vimutti°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. bhusā always.

<sup>5</sup> T. apātaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gacch°; M<sub>6</sub> so throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. na p°    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. āneñja°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhūsā.    <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. ānañca°; M. S. āneñja°

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kakkhuko; Ph. S. °kukku.

<sup>13</sup> T. assa; M<sub>7</sub> tassū; omitted by M. S.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kukku always; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu.

<sup>15</sup> M. nemaṃgamā; S. nemaṃgamā; Ph. nepaṃkamā.

<sup>16</sup> T. kakkhuko; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> omit all from bhusā to atha pacch°

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. sakaṃkapeyya; S. samkampeyya.



peyya<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya . . .<sup>2</sup> atha uttarāya . . .<sup>3</sup> atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhūsa<sup>4</sup> vātavutthi, neva nam<sup>5</sup> kampeyya<sup>6</sup> na samkampeyya<sup>7</sup> na sampavedheyya. Tam kissa hetu? Gambhirattā āvuso nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa. Evam eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> āvuso<sup>7</sup> evam sammāvimuttacittassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhūmo bhūsa<sup>9</sup> ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vāyaṃ c' assānupassati; bhūsa<sup>11</sup> ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>12</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jīvaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>13</sup>, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vāyaṃ c' assānupassati ti.

## XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca<sup>14</sup> sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo<sup>15</sup>ni khīṇapittivisa<sup>16</sup>yo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. sampakamp<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. *omit* na sam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ce pi disāya āgaccheyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ce pi disāya. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhūsa.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* S.

<sup>6</sup> M. samkappeyya; Ph. saṅk<sup>o</sup>; S. samkampeyya.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. <sup>8</sup> S. vimutti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. bhūsa. <sup>10</sup> Ph. ānañca<sup>o</sup>; M. S. āneñja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhūsa. <sup>12</sup> S. pe. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti.

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by* T.; M<sub>7</sub> vatthu.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds 'mhi; M<sub>7</sub> S. 'yoniyo. <sup>16</sup> M. 'petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yam gahapati pānātipātī pānātipātapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pānātipātā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na<sup>2</sup> samparāyikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Pānātipātā paṭiviratassa evam tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yam gahapati adinnādāyī . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . kāmesu micchācārī . . . musāvādī . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi<sup>4</sup> bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti<sup>5</sup>; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evam tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha<sup>6</sup> gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā arāhaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svakkhāto<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>8</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato<sup>9</sup> sāvakaṣaṅgho',

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi. <sup>2</sup> T. omits this passage.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. continues: dukkhaṃ dom<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. pe 1 surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa. <sup>6</sup> T. adds pana.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. svakkhāto. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. 'neyyiko.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> pāhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>3</sup> ti; ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti<sup>4</sup> akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhuṭṭisehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisamvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato<sup>5</sup> kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca<sup>6</sup> catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā<sup>7</sup> 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo<sup>8</sup> 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoni<sup>9</sup> khīṇapittivisa<sup>6</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>1</sup> 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

### XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca<sup>4</sup> sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā<sup>7</sup> 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo<sup>8</sup> 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoni<sup>9</sup> khīṇapittivisa<sup>6</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>1</sup> 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? ... pe<sup>8</sup> ... Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? ...<sup>9</sup> Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. āhuno pāhuno <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds ca. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'yoniyo. <sup>6</sup> M. 'petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'yoniyo.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after paṇātipātā paṭivirato, where immediately follows evaṃ tam bhayaṃ and so on.

<sup>9</sup> also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni<sup>2</sup> vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca<sup>3</sup> catūhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo<sup>2</sup> khīṇapittivisayo<sup>3</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

### XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamāni nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari' ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anattham me carati' ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anattham me carissati' ti āghātaṃ bandhati<sup>5</sup>, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari'<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> anattham carati<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> anattham carissati' ti āghātaṃ bandhati<sup>5</sup>, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari'<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> attham carati<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> attham carissati' ti āghātaṃ bandhati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavatthūni ti.

### XXX.

1. Nava yime<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave āghātaṭṭhavinayā. Katame nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari'<sup>11</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ ṭṭhavineti, 'anattham me carati'<sup>12</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ ṭṭhavineti, 'anattham me carissati'<sup>13</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ ṭṭhavineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari'<sup>14</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> anattham carati<sup>15</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup>

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>s</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>s</sub>. S. 'yoniyo.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'petti<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> T. imā.      <sup>5</sup> T. 'ti ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'ri ti āgh<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S. *inserts here* piyassa me manāpassa.

<sup>8</sup> S. 'ti ti āgh<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa.      <sup>10</sup> T. yimā.

<sup>11</sup> S. 'ri ti.      <sup>12</sup> S. 'ti ti.

<sup>13</sup> T. S. 'ti ti; T. *omits* tam.

<sup>14</sup> S. 'ri ti tam kut' ettha l<sup>o</sup> ti āgh<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> S. 'ti ti tam k<sup>o</sup> l<sup>o</sup> ti āgh<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup>

anattam carissati<sup>1</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attam acari<sup>2</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup> attam carati<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup> attam carissati<sup>5</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātapāṭivinayā ti.

## XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katame nava?

2. Paṭhamam<sup>6</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> samāpannassa kāmasaññā<sup>7</sup> niruddhā hoti<sup>8</sup>, dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsa-passāsā niruddhā honti, ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>10</sup>, viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>11</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti.

Sattāvāsavaggo<sup>13</sup> tatiyo.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>14</sup>:

Thānakhaḷunko<sup>15</sup> taṇhā ca<sup>16</sup> satta<sup>17</sup>-saññā<sup>18</sup> silāyūpo  
Dve verā dve āghātāni anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. S. °ti ti.    <sup>2</sup> S. °rī ti tam kut' ettha l° ti āgh° paṭi°

<sup>3</sup> S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa.

<sup>4</sup> S. °ti ti tam k° l° ti āgh° paṭi°    <sup>5</sup> S. °ti ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °jjh°, and so in every similar case; M<sub>6</sub> sometimes also as it is given in the text.

<sup>7</sup> S. āmisa°    <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> honti; omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. honti.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> honti.    <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> honti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> hoti.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattamo vaggo.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. S. *add* bhavati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the uddāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. °go; Ph. °ga.    <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>17</sup> S. vavattha.    <sup>18</sup> M. paññā.

XXXII.<sup>1</sup>

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?  
 2. Idha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vicice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā<sup>3</sup> ca virāgā . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto+ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārā ti.

## XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessāmī<sup>5</sup>, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa catutthavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. have only paṭhamam jh' du' jh' ta' jh' ca' jh' ākāsānañcā' viññānañcā' ākiñc' neva' saññāvedayitanirodho. <sup>3</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. desi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. 1a; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

tiṇṇā pārāgatā<sup>1</sup> tadaṅgenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asatho<sup>5</sup> amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namasamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca<sup>6</sup> vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārāgatā tadaṅgenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi. Kattha<sup>7</sup> vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asatho<sup>7</sup> amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha<sup>7</sup> pīti nirujjhati<sup>9</sup>, ye ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārāgatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhati<sup>10</sup>, ke ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham<sup>7</sup> etaṃ<sup>7</sup> na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virūgā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā niro-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pārāṅg° *always*. <sup>2</sup> T. taṅgena.

<sup>3</sup> T. te 'va; M<sub>7</sub> te ca; M<sub>6</sub> *only* te.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. asatho; T. M<sub>7</sub> asattho *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'va; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* ye ca. <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'jjhanti. <sup>10</sup> T. 'jjhanti.

dhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5. Yattha upekkhāsukhaṃ<sup>1</sup> nirujjhati, ye ca upekkhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgaṇā ti vadāmi. Kattha upekkhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati<sup>2</sup>, ke ca<sup>3</sup> upekkhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>6</sup> ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha upekkhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati, te ca upekkhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6. Yattha rūpasāñña<sup>6</sup> nirujjhanti<sup>6</sup>, ye ca rūpasāñña<sup>7</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgaṇā ti vadāmi. Kattha rūpasāñña<sup>8</sup> nirujjhanti<sup>8</sup>, ke ca rūpasāñña<sup>7</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññaṇaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññaṇaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>9</sup> nūnattasaññaṇaṃ amanasi-kārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha rūpasāñña<sup>8</sup> nirujjhanti<sup>8</sup>, te ca rūpasāñña<sup>10</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkha° throughout.    <sup>2</sup> T. 'jjhanti.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'jjhati.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. °saññaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'jjhati.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °saññaṃ.



7. Yattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadanāgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ» ti viññānañcāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññānañcāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadanāgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha<sup>3</sup> viññānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññānañcāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanāṃ<sup>4</sup> samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha viññānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca viññānañcāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvī . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadanāgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

<sup>1</sup> T. °saññā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M. M., *have here* addhā te āyasmanto, *as in* § 8.

<sup>3</sup> T. tattha, *then* viññānañcāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā; M., kattha °saññā nirodhetvā.

<sup>4</sup> T. *continues*: upasampajja vi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo. evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ<sup>2</sup> abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Imā<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

### XXXIV.

1. Evam<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> sutam<sup>4</sup>. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Velpavane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>5</sup> 'sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ, sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ' ti.

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>2</sup> T. continues: abhinanditvā and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, ime.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert here the usual formula of greeting.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?

3. Etad eva khv<sup>1</sup> ettha<sup>2</sup> āvuso<sup>2</sup> sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitam. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

Oakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā<sup>3</sup>, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā<sup>5</sup> kantā manāpā piyarūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā. Yam<sup>6</sup> kho āvuso ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, idam vuccat' āvuso kāmasukham.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti ābādhō. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādhō. Yo kho panāvuso ābādhō, dukkham etam<sup>9</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam<sup>10</sup> āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam<sup>11</sup>.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā<sup>13</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādhō. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>14</sup> te vitakkasahagatā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M<sub>6</sub> khv atthā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> khuvattha.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds satarūpā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. 'niyā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. pe || rajaniyā. <sup>6</sup> T. yato.

<sup>7</sup> T. adds vivicca akusalehi. <sup>8</sup> M. svassa throughout.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. idam. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tam; omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'nan ti always.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. 'samāgatā.

<sup>14</sup> T. etassa, and so throughout; M<sub>6</sub> etassa and ev' assa; M<sub>7</sub> assa, etassa, and ev' assa.

saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te<sup>2</sup> pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ<sup>3</sup> āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharena viharato upekkhāsahagatā<sup>6</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te upekkhāsahagatā<sup>7</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañānācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. evam; M<sub>7</sub> panam (sic); omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upekkhāsukha°; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> upekkhāsukha°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upekkhāsukha°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa te ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

10. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā<sup>1</sup> pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa te viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

11. Puna<sup>2</sup> ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa te ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M, *continue*: Yo kho.

<sup>2</sup> in T. *this section is missing*.

12. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇā-nāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya<sup>1</sup> c'assa<sup>2</sup> disvā<sup>3</sup> āsavā<sup>4</sup> parikkhīṇā honti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena vedittabham yathāsukham nibbanan ti.

## XXXV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaṇṇū akusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā<sup>4</sup> evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ<sup>5</sup> c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhāditaṃpubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apitaṃpubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan<sup>6</sup> ti; sā purimaṃ pādaṃ na suppatiṭṭhitam patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimaṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya, sā na<sup>7</sup> c'eva agatapubbañ<sup>8</sup> disaṃ gaccheyya, na ca akhāditaṃpubbāni<sup>9</sup> tiṇāni<sup>10</sup> khādeyya, na ca apitaṃpubbāni<sup>11</sup> pāṇiyāni piveyya; yasmim c'assā<sup>12</sup> pāde<sup>13</sup> tītāya<sup>14</sup> evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhāditaṃpubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apitaṃpubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesaṃ na sotthinaṃ paccāgaccheyya<sup>15</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Tattha hi sā bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaṇṇū akusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bālo avyatto akhettaṇṇū akusalo vivice' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>16</sup> paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum<sup>17</sup>; so taṃ nimittam na<sup>18</sup> āsevati<sup>18</sup> na bhāveti na bahulikaroti na<sup>19</sup> svādhīṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam

<sup>1</sup> T. saṇṇāya.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> c'assam; S. p'assa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> twice.      <sup>4</sup> T. tassa.      <sup>5</sup> T. āga°

<sup>6</sup> T. pivedeyyan.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nam.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> āga°

<sup>9</sup> T. 'pubbā; S. *add*s ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. tiṇā ca; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tiṇāni ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. *add* ca.      <sup>12</sup> S. p'assā; T. tassa.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. padese; S. dese.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. caritāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pacchā°      <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> viharati.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sevati.

<sup>19</sup> omitted by T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na<sup>1</sup> sakkoti vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .<sup>2</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum; tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na sakkoti vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>2</sup> paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhaṭṭho ubhato parihīno, seyyathā pi sā gāvi pabbateyyā balā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā evaṃ assa 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ agatapubbañ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apitapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan' ti; sā purimaṃ pādaṃ suppatiṭṭhitam patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimaṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya, sā agatapubbañ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyya, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyya, apitapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyya; yasmim' c'assā<sup>5</sup> pāde<sup>6</sup> ṭhitāya evaṃ assa 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ agatapubbañ<sup>7</sup> c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apitapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan' ti, taṃ ca padesaṃ sotthinaṃ paccāgaccheyya<sup>8</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettaññū kusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>3</sup> paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum<sup>9</sup>; so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .<sup>3</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno<sup>10</sup> vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .<sup>11</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā

<sup>1</sup> T. M, tam; M<sub>6</sub> tam na.    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.    <sup>4</sup> T. āga°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> c'assa; S. p'assā.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. padese; S. dese.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āga°    <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pacchā°; M<sub>7</sub> gaccheyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> viharati.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. S. 'hisamāno throughout.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

...<sup>1</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā ...<sup>2</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā ...<sup>3</sup> catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so catutthaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā patighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>4</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikarā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so ākāsañācāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» ti viññānañācāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so viññānañācāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññānañācāyatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so ākiñcaññāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso viññānañācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*      <sup>2</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, *in full.*



karoti svādhittitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup>.

3. Yato<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ<sup>3</sup> tad eva samāpattim samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti kammaṇṇaṃ, mudunā<sup>4</sup> cittena<sup>5</sup> kammaṇṇena<sup>6</sup> appamāṇo samādhi hoti subhāvito, so<sup>6</sup> appamāṇena samādhinā subhāvitena yassa<sup>7</sup> yassa<sup>7</sup> abhiññā sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti<sup>8</sup> abhiññā sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhiṇidham paccanubhaveyyam: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . yāva Brahma-lokaṃ pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane. So<sup>11</sup> sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>14</sup> cittaṃ<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> pajāneyyam<sup>15</sup>, avimuttaṃ<sup>15</sup> vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyam, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °ti. ti.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. *inserts* ca.      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> nam.

<sup>4</sup> T. mudu°      <sup>5</sup> M. *adds* cittena.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> S. yaṃ yass' eva.

<sup>8</sup> T. abhinandameti.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* bahudhā pi hutvā eko assaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit this sentence.*      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. *give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.*

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit* avi° . . . cittaṃ ti.

So sace āhaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena'<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathakammūpage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

## XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p'aham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, dutiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, tatiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, catuttham p'aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, akāsānañcāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, viññāṇaṇḍāyatanam<sup>5</sup> p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, ākiñcaṇḍāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam<sup>5</sup> p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p'aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ<sup>7</sup>, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ<sup>7</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad<sup>9</sup> eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato ro-gato gaṇḍato sallato aghato<sup>10</sup> ābādhatto parato palokato<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. 'nussakena.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa; M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. pāham throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe || nevasaññā . . . kh<sup>o</sup> vadāmi.

<sup>6</sup> M. also adds nevasaññā . . . vadāmi saññāvedayitani-roddham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then iti kho, as in § 2. <sup>7</sup> T. uttam.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> T. tad.

<sup>10</sup> T. āgh<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti<sup>1</sup>, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake<sup>3</sup> vā mattikāpuñje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggaṃ<sup>5</sup> karitvā so aparena samayena dūre<sup>6</sup> pāti<sup>7</sup> ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi<sup>8</sup> ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā<sup>9</sup>: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi ... pe<sup>10</sup> ... paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgatam<sup>11</sup> saññāgatam<sup>11</sup> saṅkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato<sup>12</sup> ābādhato parato palokato<sup>13</sup> suññato anattato samanupassati; so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti; so tattha<sup>14</sup> ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

<sup>1</sup> M. paṭipādeti; Ph. paṇidhāpeti; S. paṭiṭṭhāpeti, and so throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. khayā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. 'purisarūpake.

<sup>4</sup> T. mattitā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>1</sub> mattike vā puñje. <sup>5</sup> Ph. yoggaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. dūreṇa. <sup>7</sup> T. oti; M<sub>6</sub> nipāti.

<sup>8</sup> T. akkhane vedhi; M<sub>6</sub> akkhaṇāvedhi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. 'litā always.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>12</sup> T. āgho

<sup>13</sup> Ph. paralokato corr. to palokato.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tatra.

Paṭhamam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>1</sup> vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

3. Duttiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . tatiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>1</sup> vadāmi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa<sup>5</sup> ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati<sup>6</sup> pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpa-gataṃ vedanā-gataṃ saññā-gataṃ saṅkhāra-gataṃ viññāna-gataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādha-to parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti<sup>6</sup>, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā<sup>6</sup> amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha tṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbhāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tinapurisake vā mattikāpuṇje vā yoggam karitvā, so aparena samayena dūre pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā<sup>6</sup>: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpa-gataṃ vedanā-gataṃ<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

<sup>1</sup> T. khaya. <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ākāśānācāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: sabbaso rūpasamñānaṃ, as in § 4.

<sup>6</sup> readings of the Sinh. MSS. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. adds saññā<sup>o</sup> saṅkhāra<sup>o</sup> viññāna<sup>o</sup>

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

4. Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>2</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam . . .<sup>3</sup> So . . .<sup>3</sup> pañcanam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggaṃ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pati<sup>5</sup> ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . ākiñcaññāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mattika° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add saṅkhāra°, then they have So pañcanam orambhāgiyānam samyo° pari° opa° hoti tattha parini° anāvatti° and so on.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add āsav° kh° vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . So . . .<sup>2</sup> pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ tasmā lokā . . .<sup>3</sup>

Ākiñcaññāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvata saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññāpaṭivedho<sup>4</sup>. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> āyatanāni: nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyī h' ete<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattikusalehi samāpattivuṭṭhānakusalehi<sup>7</sup> samāpajjitvā vuṭṭahitvā<sup>8</sup> samakkhātabbāni<sup>9</sup> ti vadāmi ti.

### XXXVII.

1. Evam<sup>9</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū amantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe<sup>11</sup> okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>12</sup> samatikkamāya<sup>13</sup> dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>14</sup> nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, tad eva nāma cakkhuṃ bhavissati, te rūpā<sup>15</sup> tañ<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* āsav<sup>o</sup> kh<sup>o</sup> vadāmi ti. <sup>3</sup> S. saññā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. S. *add* nissāya dve; Ph. dve niss<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tehi; S. so te. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. uṭṭha<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. °ve; *omitted by* Ph. <sup>11</sup> T. °de; *omitted by* S.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ddavānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkammāya; T. °kkammayāya.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rūpānaṃ.

cāyatanam<sup>1</sup> no<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṃvedissati<sup>3</sup>; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te saddā<sup>4</sup> tañ<sup>4</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati, te gandhā<sup>5</sup> tañ<sup>5</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; sā ca<sup>6</sup> nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā<sup>7</sup> tañ<sup>7</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; so ca<sup>8</sup> nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabbā<sup>9</sup> tañ<sup>9</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati ti.

3. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi<sup>10</sup> āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'saññi<sup>11</sup>-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, udāhu asaññi<sup>12</sup> ti? 'Saññi<sup>11</sup>-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, no asaññi<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Kimsaññi panāvuso tad āyatanam no<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti' ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>13</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>14</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evamsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evamsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evamsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Sakete viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilāgūhiyā<sup>15</sup> bhik-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'tanato. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. 'diyati throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> saddānañ; M<sub>6</sub> has saddāyatanam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gandhānañ. <sup>6</sup> M. 'va.

<sup>7</sup> T. rasam; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> rasānam.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'va; T. M<sub>6</sub> se va l. so ca; M<sub>7</sub> se va ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'bbānam; M<sub>6</sub> 'bbāyatanam.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'yi. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> samki.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> asaṃki. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'kkamma.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. Jaṭilavāsikā; Ph. Jaṭilabbhātikā; S. Jaṭilabbhāgika throughout.

khunī yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhi-  
vādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho āvuso  
Jaṭilāgāhiyā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunī maṃ etad avoca 'yāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante  
Ānanda samādhi na cābhīnato<sup>3</sup> na cāpanato<sup>4</sup> na sasaṅ-  
khāraniggayhavāritavato<sup>5</sup> vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santu-  
sito<sup>6</sup> santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayaṃ bhante Ānanda  
samādhi kimphalo<sup>7</sup> vutto Bhagavatā' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyaṃ bhikkhunim etad avocaṃ<sup>9</sup> 'yāyaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
bhagini samādhi na cābhīnato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāra-  
niggayhavāritavato<sup>11</sup> vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito<sup>6</sup>  
santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayaṃ bhagini samādhi añña-  
phalo<sup>12</sup> vutto Bhagavatā' ti.

Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃ-  
vedeti ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā  
ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim  
sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā  
ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brah-  
maṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

2. Pūraṇo bho<sup>13</sup> Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī  
aparisesaññānadassanam paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato  
ca<sup>14</sup> suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam nānadassa-  
nam paccupaṭṭhitan' ti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ anantena  
ñāpene antavantam<sup>15</sup> lokam jānam passam viharāmi' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kā.

<sup>2</sup> T. svāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> savāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ cāham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vābhīnato; Ph. cātinato. <sup>4</sup> T. vāpanato.

<sup>5</sup> T. °vārinavato; M. °vārivāvato; Ph. vādivāvato.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samtussi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kim 'va ph<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. svāham; M. so 'ham; S. tāham; Ph. adds kho.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yavāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> yumāyaṃ (sic).

<sup>11</sup> M. °vārivāvato; Ph. °vādivāvato; M<sub>6</sub> samkhāravāritavato.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. añña<sup>o</sup>; S. añño ph<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also Go<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. add me. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. anantam.



Ayam pi<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama Nigantho<sup>2</sup> Nāṭaputto<sup>3</sup> sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññāpadassanāṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca<sup>4</sup> suttassa ca<sup>5</sup> jāgarassa ca<sup>5</sup> satatam<sup>6</sup> samitam<sup>7</sup> ānāpadassanāṃ paccupaṭṭhitan<sup>8</sup> ti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ antavantena<sup>7</sup> ānāpāna antavantam<sup>8</sup> lokam jānam passam viharāmi<sup>9</sup> ti. Imesaṃ bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ ānāpānānāṃ ubhinnaṃ ānāpānānāṃ vipaccanikavādānam<sup>9</sup> ko saccam āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti?

3. Alam brāhmaṇā, tiṭṭhat<sup>1</sup> etam: imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ ānāpānānāṃ ubhinnaṃ ānāpānānāṃ vipaccanikavādānam ko saccam āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti<sup>10</sup>. Dhammaṃ vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi, tam supātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsi ssāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato pac cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā cattāro purisā catuddisā ṭṭhita paramāya<sup>11</sup> gatiyā<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> javena ca<sup>13</sup> samannāgatā paramena ca padavītiḥārena, te<sup>10</sup> evarūpena javena samannāgatā assu; seyyathā pi nāma dāḥadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātim<sup>14</sup> atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavītiḥārena; seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya<sup>15</sup> disāya ṭṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmi<sup>16</sup> ti, so ānātr<sup>17</sup> eva asitapīṭakhāyitasāyitā<sup>16</sup> ānātra<sup>17</sup> uccārapassāvakkammā ānātra<sup>17</sup> niddākilamathapaṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasatam gantvā appatvā<sup>18</sup> 'va lokassa antam antari

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* hi. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'ntho; Ph. 'ndho.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. Nāṭa; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Nātha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* me. <sup>5</sup> M. *adds* me.

<sup>6</sup> T. sanatam. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. anantena.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. anantam. <sup>9</sup> T. 'nivādānam.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* S.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> paramā g<sup>o</sup>; Ph. purimāya g<sup>o</sup>; S. purisag<sup>o</sup>; M. *only* paramena.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.; T. na.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* Ph. S. <sup>14</sup> M. 'dip; Ph. 'ecchāyam.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. purimāya. <sup>16</sup> S. asitakhāyita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ānātr<sup>o</sup> eva.

kālam kareyya<sup>1</sup>, atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .  
 atha<sup>3</sup> uttarāya<sup>3</sup> disāya<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> atha dakkhināya disāya t̥hito  
 puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'aham gamanena lokassa antaṃ pā-  
 puṇissāmi' ti, so aññat<sup>r</sup> eva asitapīṭakhāyitasāyitā<sup>5</sup> aññatra  
 uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddakīlamathapaṭivīnodanā  
 vassasatāyuko vassasatāvivā vassasatāṃ gantvā appatvā 'va  
 lokassa antaṃ antarā kālam kareyya. Tam kissa hetu?  
 Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇā evarūpāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antaṃ  
 ñātayyaṃ<sup>6</sup> dattḥayyaṃ<sup>7</sup> pattayyaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti vadāmi. Na cāhaṃ  
 brāhmaṇā appatvā 'va lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ  
 vadāmi<sup>9</sup>.

5. Pañc' ime brāhmaṇā kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye loko  
 ti vuccati<sup>10</sup>. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhuviññeyyā<sup>11</sup> rūpā<sup>11</sup> iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
 kāmūpasāñhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . .  
 ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-  
 viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-  
 pasāñhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇā pañca kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye  
 loko ti vuccati<sup>10</sup>.

7. Idha brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>13</sup>  
 paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati  
 brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ āgama<sup>14</sup> lokassa ante  
 viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyā-  
 panno, ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi<sup>15</sup> brāh-  
 maṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi  
 anissaṭṭo lokamhā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: tam kissa hetu, as below.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>7</sub> t̥hito puriso evaṃ vadeyya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> t̥hito pu<sup>o</sup> evaṃ va<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. asitakhāyita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. ñāteyyam; M<sub>7</sub> ñānayyam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. dīṭṭheyyam. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. patteyyan.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'mi ti. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vuccanti.

<sup>11</sup> T. 'viññeyyarū<sup>o</sup>, and so at the other places.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. in full. <sup>14</sup> Ph. S. āgamā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. add hi.

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja<sup>2</sup> viharati<sup>3</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam<sup>4</sup> vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

9. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>6</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>7</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsa-nañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

10. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-nañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpanaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

11. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>8</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *continue*: sabbaso rūpā, *as in* § 9.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. agamā. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* hi.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'kkammā; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'kkamma.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S. passa.

kassa antam āgamma<sup>1</sup> lokassa ante viharati tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

## XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo<sup>2</sup> samu-pabbūho<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> saṅgāme asurā jinimsu, devā parājiyimsu<sup>5</sup>. Parājitā ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave devā apayimsveva<sup>7</sup>, uttarenābhimukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimsu<sup>9</sup> asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant'<sup>10</sup> eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāma<sup>12</sup> ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesup. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va<sup>13</sup> jinimsu, devā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave devā bhītā<sup>15</sup> apayimsveva<sup>16</sup>, uttarenābhimukhā<sup>17</sup> abhiyimsu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayam tatiyam<sup>18</sup> pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāma<sup>19</sup> ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesup. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va<sup>20</sup> jinimsu, devā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave devā<sup>21</sup> bhītā devapuram<sup>22</sup> yeva pavisimsu. Devapuragatanā ca pana<sup>23</sup> bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena<sup>24</sup> kho dāni mayam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. agamā.

<sup>2</sup> S. has 'saṅgā' throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> very seldom.

<sup>3</sup> T. samū<sup>o</sup>; M. S. 'byūho; Ph. samuppabyūho.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'jayimsu; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'jinimsu throughout.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> S. apassimsveva; M<sub>7</sub> apāyamsveva; M. apayimsu eva; T. apasamsveva; M<sub>6</sub> apayamsena.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttarena mukhā; S. uttarābhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhiyamsu; S. abhibhayimsu throughout.

<sup>10</sup> S. abhibhayant' always. <sup>11</sup> M. dutiyakam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> Ph. 'va.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit devā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; Ph. āpayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva.

<sup>16</sup> M. tatiyakam. <sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> S. 'pure. <sup>19</sup> M. puna. <sup>20</sup> S. bhīruttāna<sup>o</sup> throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇiṇi<sup>1</sup> asurehi<sup>2</sup> ti. Asurānam pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇiṇi<sup>2</sup> amhehi<sup>3</sup> ti.

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho<sup>3</sup> ahoṣi. Tasmim kho pana<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu<sup>5</sup>. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>6</sup>, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā<sup>7</sup> abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahoṣi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yaṇ nūna mayam dutiyam<sup>8</sup> pi devehi saṅgāmeyyamā<sup>9</sup> ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va<sup>9</sup> jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>11</sup>, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā<sup>7</sup> abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahoṣi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yaṇ nūna mayam tatiyam<sup>12</sup> pi devehi saṅgāmeyyamā<sup>9</sup> ti.

6. Tatiyam<sup>12</sup> pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asurā bhītā asurapuram<sup>13</sup> yeva pavisiṃsu, asurapuragatanā ca pana<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave asurānam etad ahoṣi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni<sup>15</sup> mayam etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇiṇi<sup>1</sup> devehi<sup>2</sup> ti. Devānam pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇiṇi<sup>1</sup> amhehi<sup>3</sup> ti.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu vivicce<sup>16</sup> eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāham<sup>17</sup> etarahi attanā

<sup>1</sup> T. kar<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. ammehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. samū<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. samupabyūho; M<sub>7</sub> samopabbulho.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ca.    <sup>5</sup> T. °diniṃsu.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva; M<sub>7</sub> payamsveva.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

<sup>8</sup> M. dutiyakam.    <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> S.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'va.    <sup>11</sup> T. here ayamsveva.    <sup>12</sup> M. tatiyakam.

<sup>13</sup> S. °pure.    <sup>14</sup> M. puna.    <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan' idāni.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.    <sup>17</sup> T. dānam.

viharāmi akaraṇīyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayhan' ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāhaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇīyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayhan' ti.

9. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>3</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ<sup>4</sup> apadam<sup>5</sup> vadhitvā<sup>6</sup> Māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato<sup>7</sup>.

10. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññāññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso viññāññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>9</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ apadam<sup>10</sup> vadhitvā<sup>11</sup> Māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tīṇo loke visattikaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'kkamma.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pāraṃ. <sup>5</sup> Ph. aparaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. bandhitvā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *add* tīṇo loke visattikaṃ ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. pe. <sup>9</sup> S. p'assa.

<sup>10</sup> M. amadam; Ph. aparaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. vayitvā; S. bandhitvā.

## XL.

1. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa<sup>1</sup> nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā<sup>2</sup> pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tinaggāni chiudenti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> hatthicchāpā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> obhaggobhaggam sākhabhaṅgam<sup>4</sup> khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham otiṇṇassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā soḍḍaya udakam āloṇenti<sup>5</sup>, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham<sup>6</sup> otiṇṇassa<sup>7</sup> hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo<sup>8</sup> gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evam hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākinno<sup>9</sup> viharāmi hatthiṃ hatthiṃ hatthikalabbhehi<sup>10</sup> hatthicchāpehi<sup>11</sup>, chinnaḥ āni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggaṃ ca me sākhabhaṅgam<sup>12</sup> khādanti<sup>13</sup>, āvilāni<sup>14</sup> ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhaṃ<sup>15</sup> ca me otiṇṇassa<sup>16</sup> hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo<sup>8</sup> gacchanti; yaṃ nūnāham eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho vihareyyan' ti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho viharati, acchinnaḥ āni c'eva<sup>17</sup> tiṇāni khādanti, obhaggobhaggaṃ c'assa<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ar° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °kal°; S. °kul° throughout; M, °kal° and °kaḷ°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> T. twice; M, °bhaggam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M, °, ālo°; M. Ph. lo°. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °hā.

<sup>7</sup> M. uti°; Ph. utti°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. upaghams°; Ph. ugghams°

<sup>9</sup> T. ācinno. <sup>10</sup> T. M, kalabbhehi.

<sup>11</sup> T. hacchāpehi.

<sup>12</sup> T. °bhaggā; M, °bhaggam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °ditam. <sup>14</sup> T. anāvi°

<sup>15</sup> M. S. °hā pi; Ph. °hassa pi.

<sup>16</sup> M. uti°; Ph. S. utti° <sup>17</sup> M. ca.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. ca.

sākhābhaṅgam<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> khādanti<sup>3</sup>, anāvilāni ca<sup>4</sup> pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhañ<sup>5</sup> c'assa<sup>6</sup> otiṇṇassa<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo<sup>9</sup> gacchanti. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho pubbe ākiṇṇo<sup>10</sup> vihāsim<sup>11</sup> hatthiḥi hatthinhi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādim<sup>12</sup>, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgam<sup>13</sup> khādim<sup>14</sup>, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyim<sup>15</sup>, ogāhañ<sup>16</sup> ca me otiṇṇassa<sup>17</sup> hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo<sup>18</sup> agamamsu; so 'haṃ<sup>19</sup> etarahi eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharāmi, acchinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgam na<sup>20</sup> khādanti<sup>14</sup>, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ<sup>5</sup> ca me<sup>21</sup> otiṇṇassa<sup>22</sup> na hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo<sup>23</sup> gacchanti' ti. So soṇḍāya sākhābhaṅgam<sup>13</sup> bhañjitvā sākhābhāṅgena kāyaṃ parimadditvā<sup>24</sup> attamano kaṇḍum<sup>25</sup> saṃhanti<sup>26</sup>.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo<sup>10</sup> viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāyakehi, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāyakehi, yaṃ nūnahaṃ eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan' ti. So vivittam senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'bhaṅgāni; M<sub>7</sub> 'bhaggam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* obhaggo

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. khādanti. <sup>4</sup> T. yā. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. 'hā pi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ca. <sup>7</sup> M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°

<sup>8</sup> S. *puts* na *before* upa° <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. upagho

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ākiṇṇam. <sup>11</sup> Ph. 'si.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'di; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'dāmi. <sup>13</sup> T. 'bhaggam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ditam. <sup>15</sup> Ph. 'yi; S. 'sīm.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. 'hā.

<sup>17</sup> M. uti°; Ph. utti°; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tinnaggassa.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. upagho; Ph. uggho <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. so 'mhi.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by S. <sup>21</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>22</sup> M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°; M<sub>7</sub> tiṇṇassa. <sup>23</sup> S. upagho

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. S. 'majjitvā.

<sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'du; M. Ph. soṇḍam.

<sup>26</sup> M. Ph. 'harati. <sup>27</sup> T. ārañña°



rukkhamūlam<sup>1</sup> pabbatam kandaram<sup>2</sup> girigubham susānam  
 vanapattham<sup>3</sup> abbhokāsam palālapuñjam, so araṇṇagato<sup>4</sup>  
 vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam  
 abhujitvā<sup>5</sup> ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upa-  
 tthapetvā<sup>6</sup>; so abhijjham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena ce-  
 tasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; vyāpādapado-  
 sam<sup>7</sup> pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahi-  
 tānukampi vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddham  
 pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññi sato sampa-  
 jāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccam  
 pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattam vūpasantacitto ud-  
 dhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikiccham pahāya  
 tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati, akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu  
 vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarane  
 pahāya cetaso<sup>8</sup> upakkilese paññāya dubbhikarane vivicc'  
 eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja  
 viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum<sup>10</sup> samhanti<sup>11</sup>; vitakkavicā-  
 rānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . duttiyam jhānam . . . tati-  
 yam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati,  
 so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti; sabbaso rūpasaññānam  
 samatikkamā<sup>13</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>14</sup> nānatta-  
 saññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyata-  
 nam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti;  
 sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viñ-  
 ṇānaṃ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>15</sup>  
 sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'  
 ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso  
 ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
 nam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>16</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

<sup>1</sup> T. āraṇṇa°    <sup>2</sup> S. kaṇḍ°; T. kandh°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °pattam.    <sup>4</sup> T. ār°    <sup>5</sup> Ph. ābhujj°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upatthā°    <sup>7</sup> T. vya° throughout.    <sup>8</sup> S. °sā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °du; M. Ph. °ḍam throughout.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. S. °hanati; M. °harati throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>15</sup> S. pe.    <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so att° ka° samh°

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīnā honti, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti ti.

## XLI.

1. Evam<sup>2</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu<sup>3</sup> viharati Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam<sup>4</sup> nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Uruvelakappam<sup>5</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Uruvelakappe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭakanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'idh' eva tava tvam Ānanda hohi, yāvahaṃ<sup>6</sup> Mahāvanam ajjhogāhāmi divāvihārāya' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso<sup>7</sup> gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'mayam bhante Ānanda gihi kāmabhogī<sup>8</sup> kāmārāmā<sup>9</sup> kāmaratā kāmasammuditā<sup>10</sup>, tesam no bhante ambhakaṃ gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmārāmanam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam papāto viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammaṃ<sup>11</sup>; sutam me<sup>12</sup> tam<sup>13</sup> bhante: imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dāharānam dāharānam<sup>14</sup> bhikkhūnam nekkhamme<sup>15</sup> cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato; taya idam bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo<sup>16</sup> yad idam nekkhamman<sup>17</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase.*

<sup>3</sup> S. Mallakesu; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Malatesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Malatānam.    <sup>5</sup> T. Vuru°

<sup>6</sup> T. vāham.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Taph° *throughout.*

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. °gino *throughout.*    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °rāgā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. samu° *always.*

<sup>11</sup> Ph. nikkhamam *always.*    <sup>12</sup> Ph. S. etam.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by T.*    <sup>14</sup> Ph. nikkhame *always.*

<sup>15</sup> T. vinayabho    <sup>16</sup> Ph. *here* nekkhaman.

'Atthi kho etaṃ gahapati kathāpābhatam<sup>1</sup>; Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamtvaṃ Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocessāma<sup>2</sup>; yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣati<sup>3</sup>, tathā tam<sup>4</sup> dhāressāma<sup>4</sup>' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvaṃ Bhagavantam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ayaṃ bhante Tapusso gahapati evaṃ āha: mayā bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāma kāmaraṭṭā kāmasammuditā<sup>6</sup>, teṣaṃ no bhante amhākaṃ gihināṃ kāmabhogināṃ kāmārāmanāṃ kāmaraṭṭanāṃ kāmasammuditānaṃ<sup>6</sup> papāto<sup>7</sup> viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ; sutam me<sup>8</sup> tam<sup>8</sup> bhante: imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dāharānaṃ dāharānaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati<sup>10</sup> pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etaṃ santan» ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnaṃ bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idaṃ nekkhamman' ti.

4. Evaṃ etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ<sup>11</sup> etaṃ Ānanda, mayhaṃ pi kho Ānanda pubb' eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: sādhu nekkhammaṃ sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: kāmesu kho<sup>12</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ādīnava adittho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme<sup>13</sup> ānīsamso anadhigato, so ca me<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. °pabhātam. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. āroci°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. byākāsi. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. karissāma.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub> here samu°

<sup>7</sup> T. pāpato; Ph. pāpako. <sup>8</sup> Ph. S. etaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upa°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> do not repeat evaṃ etaṃ Ā°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>13</sup> M. S. add ca.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add Ānanda.

anāsevito<sup>1</sup>; tasmā me<sup>2</sup> nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>3</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>4</sup>, nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ adhigamma<sup>5</sup> tam āseveyyaṃ; tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulam<sup>6</sup> akāsiṃ<sup>7</sup>, nekkhamme<sup>8</sup> ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevīṃ<sup>9</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>10</sup> vivicc' eva kamehi . . .<sup>11</sup> paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>12</sup> me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaṃ, evam ev' assa<sup>13</sup> me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: vitakkesu<sup>15</sup> kho me ādinavo adhiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke<sup>16</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so

<sup>1</sup> T. sevi; M<sub>7</sub> ssevivita (sic). <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. na. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. bahulam<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> anadhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tabbah<sup>o</sup>; Ph. olin.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. csi. <sup>8</sup> Ph. adds me. <sup>9</sup> M. cvi; T. cvitam.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>12</sup> M. svassa throughout; Ph. svassa and svāssa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. only assa; T. M<sub>6</sub> etassa; M<sub>7</sub> eva tassa.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> S. vitakke. <sup>16</sup> M. S. add ca.

ca me anāsevito; tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu<sup>2</sup> ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>3</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me<sup>3</sup> avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu<sup>4</sup> ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>5</sup> bahulaṃ<sup>5</sup> akāsiṃ<sup>6</sup>, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma<sup>7</sup> taṃ āseviṃ<sup>8</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandati<sup>9</sup> pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>10</sup> vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharēna viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa<sup>12</sup> me<sup>13</sup> vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō.

6. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā . . .<sup>14</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: pītiyā kho me ādinavo aditṭhō, so ca me abahulikato, nippīṭike<sup>15</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na san-

<sup>2</sup> S. 'takke; T. *adds* ko me; M<sub>7</sub> kho me.

<sup>3</sup> M. tabbahulam k°; Ph. taṃ bahulam k°

<sup>2</sup> T. *adds* taṃ. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'kke. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. °si. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> anadhi° <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °vi.

<sup>9</sup> T. na pa° <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> only assa. <sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*. <sup>15</sup> M. S. *add* ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, nippitike ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyaṃ<sup>3</sup>; jhānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nippitike cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santitṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda apareṇa samayena pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>4</sup> bahulam<sup>5</sup> akāsiṃ<sup>6</sup>, nippitike<sup>7</sup> ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseviṃ<sup>8</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippitike cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda apareṇa<sup>9</sup> samayena<sup>10</sup> pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihareṇa viharato pītisaḥagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa<sup>12</sup> me pītisaḥagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .<sup>10</sup> catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe<sup>11</sup> ānisamso anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā<sup>12</sup> me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ upekhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disvā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbahulam k°; T. °yyan ti. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yya.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. tabbah° <sup>4</sup> T. °si. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °tiyā.

<sup>6</sup> T. °vi. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> only assa. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tassa.

tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-  
gamma tam āseveyyam; tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam  
me adukkhamasukhe cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya san-  
tiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham  
Ānanda aparena samayena upekkhasukhe ādinavam disvā  
tam<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsim, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-  
gamma tam āsevim<sup>3</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkham-  
asukhe cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati  
'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena  
samayena sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catuttham  
jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda  
iminā vihārena viharato upekkhasahagatā<sup>6</sup> saññāmana-  
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā  
pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābā-  
dhāya, evam ev' assa me upekkhasahagatā<sup>7</sup> saññāmana-  
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yān nūnāham  
sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā<sup>8</sup> paṭighasaññānam  
atthaṅgamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso'  
ti akāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa  
mayham Ānanda akāsānañcāyatane cittam na<sup>10</sup> pakkhan-  
dati na<sup>10</sup> ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam san-  
tan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko  
nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me akāsānañcāyatane cittam  
na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati  
'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad  
ahoṣi: rūpesu<sup>11</sup> kho me ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahu-  
likato, akāsānañcāyatane<sup>12</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me  
anāsevito; tasmā<sup>13</sup> me akāsānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhan-  
dati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan'

<sup>1</sup> Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>; M. tabbahulam k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>; T. bahulim. <sup>3</sup> Ph. M. °vi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhasukhasah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> upekkhasukhasah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °kkamma throughout; M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma and °kkamā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rūpe. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. Ś. add ca. <sup>13</sup> T. tassa.

ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, akāsānañcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma<sup>3</sup> tam āseveyyam<sup>4</sup>; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me akāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>5</sup> akāsim<sup>6</sup>, akāsānañcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma<sup>5</sup> tam āsevīm<sup>6</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda akāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>7</sup> samayena<sup>7</sup> sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto akāso' ti akāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā viharena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō.

9. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṇ nūnāham sabbaso akāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṇ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: akāsānañcāyatane kho me ādīnavo aditṭhō, so ca me abahulikato, viññānañcāyatane<sup>8</sup> ānisamso anadhiḡato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham akāsānañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. M., āgamma.    <sup>3</sup> T. °yya.

<sup>4</sup> T. M., °si.    <sup>5</sup> M., āgamma.    <sup>6</sup> T. M., °vi.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>8</sup> S. adds ca.



bahulikareyyam<sup>1</sup>; viññāṇañcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigammatam āseveyyam; tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākāsānañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>3</sup> akāsiṃ<sup>4</sup>, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigammatam āseviṃ<sup>5</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>4</sup> samayena<sup>4</sup> sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārū samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me ākāsānañcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārū samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō.

10. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: viññāṇañcāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane<sup>5</sup> ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ viññāṇañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>6</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigammatam āseveyyam<sup>7</sup>; tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ākiñcaññā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. °si.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M, °vi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulam kar°    <sup>7</sup> T. °yya.

yatanē cittam pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena viññāṇācāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsim<sup>3</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevīm. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> samayena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇācāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me viññāṇācāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

11. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane<sup>4</sup> ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyaṃ<sup>3</sup>; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °si.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>4</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., yya.

So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsiṃ<sup>3</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevīṃ<sup>4</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>4</sup> samayena<sup>4</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādha, evaṃ ev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

12. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnaṃ sabbaso<sup>4</sup> nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitanirodhe<sup>5</sup> ānisamsaṃ anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>6</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyaṃ; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paṣideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M, °si.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. °vi; M<sub>7</sub> °vitam.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.    <sup>6</sup> M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulak°

sim<sup>1</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevim<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayham ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandaṭṭhi pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> samayena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayaṃ agamamsu.

13. Yavakivañ cāham ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo na<sup>4</sup> evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> vuṭṭhamim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>, neva tāvāham ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho<sup>9</sup> paccaññāsim. Yato<sup>10</sup> ca kho ahaṃ ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> vuṭṭhamim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>12</sup>, athāham ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti'<sup>13</sup>, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Mahāvaggo<sup>14</sup> catuttho.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>15</sup>:

Dve ca<sup>16</sup> viharā<sup>17</sup> nibbānaṃ gāvi<sup>18</sup> jhānena pañcamam ānando brahmaṇā<sup>19</sup> devā<sup>20</sup> nāgena<sup>21</sup> Tapussena<sup>22</sup> cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. 'si.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. 'vi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before samā<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. 'jji; T. 'jjam; M. 'jjāmi.    <sup>6</sup> M. na.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. 'hi; M. 'hāmi.    <sup>8</sup> T. hi; omitted by M.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, omit this whole phrase.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. 'jji; M. 'jjāmi    <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. T. vimutti.    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>15</sup> S. adds bhavati; in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, the add<sup>o</sup> is missing.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>17</sup> Ph. S. 're; S. adds ca.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. S. bhāvī.    <sup>19</sup> S. 'no.    <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. devo.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. nāgo.    <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. Tapho

## XLIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> sutam<sup>2</sup>. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam<sup>4</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Pañcālacaṇḍena devaputtana:

Sambādhe<sup>5</sup> gataṃ<sup>6</sup> okāsaṃ avidā<sup>7</sup> bhūrimedhaso<sup>8</sup>  
yo<sup>9</sup> jhānam abujjhi<sup>10</sup> buddho paṭilīnanisabho muni ti.

Katamo nu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āvuso sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā' ti?

2. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagaṇā sambādho vutto<sup>11</sup> Bhagavatā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamphitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>12</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamphitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā sambādho vutto<sup>11</sup> Bhagavatā.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariya-yena. Tattha<sup>14</sup> p' atthi<sup>15</sup> sambādho, kiṃ ca tattha sambādho?

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa pañcama-vaggo. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'yi throughout; Ph. 'yi and 'yī. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sārā-

<sup>5</sup> T. 'de. <sup>6</sup> Ph. katam; T. va tam; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vata me.

<sup>7</sup> M. avidvā; Ph. avuttā; M<sub>6</sub> avidhā. <sup>8</sup> T. 'cetaso.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. anubujjhi; Ph. abuddha; T. M<sub>6</sub> budhā; M. buddhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. utto. <sup>12</sup> M. la; S. pe. <sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>14</sup> M. tatrā; Ph. S. tatra throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Yad<sup>1</sup> eva<sup>2</sup> tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā<sup>3</sup> hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekkhāsukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>7</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>8</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāśānañcāyatanaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpanaṃ' ti viññānañcā-

<sup>1</sup> T. deva. <sup>2</sup> T. anuruddhā.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pe (*sic*); *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. kiñci.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. 'kkammā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'kkamma.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññāpañcāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

### XLIII.

1. 'Kāyasakkhi kāyasakkhi' ti āvuso vuccati<sup>3</sup>. Kittāvata nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā ti<sup>4</sup>?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca<sup>6</sup> tad āyatanam tathā<sup>6</sup> tathā<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> kāyena phassitvā<sup>7</sup> viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.    <sup>2</sup> T. utto.    <sup>3</sup> T. uccati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.; M. M., omit only ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. passitvā; M. Ph. S. phusitvā.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...<sup>2</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...<sup>3</sup> catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā<sup>4</sup> viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>6</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>7</sup> nānatthasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā<sup>8</sup> yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena ... pe<sup>9</sup> ...

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitānirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>10</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā<sup>11</sup> viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

#### XLIV.

1. 'Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto' ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivie<sup>12</sup> eva kāmehi ... pe<sup>10</sup> ... paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya ca<sup>11</sup> nam<sup>12</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena ... pe<sup>12</sup> ...

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. phusitvā.      <sup>4</sup> T. utto.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'kkamma.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe 1 sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam and so on till viharati, then sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam till viharati, then sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam till viharati, yathā and so on till pariyāyena, then as in § 5.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>9</sup> S. p'assa.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>11</sup> S. pana.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in conformity with the preceding Sutta, but they too omit rūpasāññānaṃ, ākāśānañcāyatanam, and viññānañcāyatanam.



3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāna-saññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, paññāya ca<sup>2</sup> nam<sup>2</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvata<sup>3</sup> pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

## XLV.

1. 'Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati<sup>4</sup>. Kittāvata<sup>5</sup> nu kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati, paññāya ca<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvata<sup>7</sup> pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāna-saññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati, paññāya ca<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvata<sup>7</sup> pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

## XLVI.

'Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>8</sup>

## XLVII.

'Sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam' ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ca na; S. pana.

<sup>3</sup> T. uccati.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. phusitvā.      <sup>6</sup> S. pana.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> as on p. 452 n. 13.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in conformity with LI, but read sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, and sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānam.

## XLVIII.

‘Nibbānaṃ nibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>1</sup>

## XLIX.

‘Parinibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso<sup>2</sup> vuccati<sup>2</sup> . . .<sup>1</sup>

## L.

‘Tadaṅganibbānaṃ tadaṅganibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>3</sup>

## LI.

1. ‘Dīṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso dīṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice’ eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso dīṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇāna-saṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya c’assa<sup>6</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso dīṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā nippiyāyena<sup>7</sup> ti.

Pañcālavaggo<sup>7</sup> pañcama.

Tatr’ uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tassa; S. p’assa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds bhavati; in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> the udd<sup>o</sup> is missing.

Pañcālo<sup>1</sup> kāyasakkhi<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ubho<sup>3</sup> sandiṭṭhikā<sup>4</sup> dve<sup>5</sup>  
Nibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ tadanāgadiṭṭhadhammikenā cā ti.

Navakanipāte<sup>6</sup> paṭhamam<sup>7</sup> paṇṇāsakaṃ samattam.

LII<sup>8</sup>.

'Khemam kheman' ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>9</sup>

## LIII.

'Khemappatto khemappatto' ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>10</sup>

## LIV.

'Amatam amatan' ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LV.

'Amatappatto amatappatto' ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVI<sup>11</sup>.

'Abhayaṃ abhayan' ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LVII.

'Abhayappatto abhayappatto' ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LVIII.

'Passaddhi passaddhi' ti āvuso vuccati . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. sambādho.

<sup>2</sup> M. kāyasakkhi pañña; Ph. kāma so pañca; S. kāma-hesañ ca. <sup>3</sup> M. ubhatobhago. <sup>4</sup> Ph. °ko.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. dve.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. navani; T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit these words at all.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S. pe. <sup>11</sup> missing in Ph. S.

## LIX.

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LX.

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LXI.

1. ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice<sup>1</sup> eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvataṃ pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya c’assa<sup>3</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhūnā honti. Ettāvataṃ pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

## LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

2. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam<sup>4</sup> issam<sup>5</sup> macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

4. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam<sup>4</sup> issam<sup>5</sup> macchariyam.

Khemavaggo<sup>6</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> as on p. 452 n. 13.

<sup>3</sup> S. p’assa. <sup>4</sup> M. pa<sup>lo</sup> <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> issā; T. icchā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>1</sup>:

Khemo ca amataṃ c'eva abhayaṃ<sup>2</sup> passaddhiyena ca  
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammaṃ pahāya bhābhena cū ti.

LXIII.<sup>3</sup>

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni<sup>4</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musāvādo, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni<sup>5</sup>.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ<sup>6</sup> pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu vedānupassī<sup>6</sup> viharati<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . citte cittānupassī<sup>6</sup> viharati<sup>6</sup> . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ<sup>8</sup> pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXIV.

1. Pañc' imāni<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave nīvaraṇāni<sup>10</sup>. Katamāni<sup>11</sup> pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thina-

<sup>1</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing.    <sup>2</sup> S. abhaya.

<sup>3</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte pañāsakāsaṅgahito duttiyavaggo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °bballāni; M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni; M<sub>7</sub> °bballāni.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ime.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °nā; M<sub>6</sub> °nā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> katame.

middhanīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaeccakukkuccaṇīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-  
nīvaraṇaṃ.

Imāni<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaraṇāni<sup>2</sup>.

3. Imesaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ  
pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame  
cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati,  
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ;  
vedanāsu . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī  
viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññā-  
domanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahā-  
nāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

#### LXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmaṇīyā, sotavīññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . .  
ghānavīññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāvīññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-  
vīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāma-  
ṇīyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ  
pahānāya . . . 7 ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

#### LXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā. Katame  
pañca?

2. Rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho<sup>8</sup>, sañ-  
nupādānakkhandho, saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho, viññānū-  
pādānakkhandho.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime. <sup>2</sup> T. 'naṃ; M<sub>6</sub> 'nā; M<sub>7</sub> 'nā.

<sup>3</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> here immediately follows the concluding  
phrase. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> T. 'neyyā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. la.

<sup>8</sup> T. vedanānupā<sup>o</sup>

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>1</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso, kāmaccando, byāpādo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc'<sup>2</sup> orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>3</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXVIII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nirayo, tiracchānayo, pīṭṭivisaṃyo<sup>4</sup>, manussā, devā.

Imā<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ gatināṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>3</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>3</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. pañca. <sup>3</sup> M. la.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. petti<sup>a</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. ime.

## LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam, avijjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam pahānāya . . .<sup>1</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . .<sup>5</sup> sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . .<sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto<sup>6</sup> khilajāto<sup>7</sup>. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto<sup>6</sup> khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetokhilānam pahānāya . . .<sup>4</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> from yassa to padhānāya missing in S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. āhata°    <sup>7</sup> T. °jāti.

<sup>8</sup> from yassa to padh° missing in M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.



## LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando<sup>1</sup> avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarūvadehakam bhujjivā seyyasukkam passasukkam<sup>2</sup> middhasukkam anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamo cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>4</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Satipaṭṭhānavaggo<sup>5</sup> sattamo<sup>5</sup>.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>6</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> T. *avigata° throughout in this phrase, afterwards avitarāgo, avitacchando, but avigatapemo and so on; M<sub>6</sub> has avitarāgo, but avigatacchando and so on; M<sub>7</sub> avigata° always, exc. § 3 where it has avitarāgo.* <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *phassa°*

<sup>3</sup> *from yassa to padh° missing in S.*

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. *give it as in LXIII. § 3.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *Vaggo dutiyo.*

<sup>6</sup> S. *adds bhavati; in T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing.*

Sikkhā nīvaranā kāmā khandhā ca<sup>1</sup> orambhāgiyā  
Gati maccheram<sup>2</sup> c'eva<sup>3</sup> uddhambhāgiyā<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhamam  
Cetokhila-vinibandhā<sup>5</sup> ti.

LXXIII—LXXXI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamā-datṭhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>8</sup> bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā.

(Yāva<sup>9</sup> vaggā<sup>9</sup> sammappadhānavasena vitthārenti<sup>10</sup>.)

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> S. macchhariyam; Ph. only yañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>4</sup> S. 'yānam.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. 'dho; M. adds kuttakam pi vā; Ph. dukam pi ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito tatiyavaggo; in T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> only the words ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā are to be found.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sammappatṭhāna<sup>9</sup> throughout.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. yāvaggā; S. yāvātā.    <sup>10</sup> M. vitthāretabbā.

## LXXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>2</sup> anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>3</sup>.

LXXXIII—XCI<sup>4</sup>.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

<sup>4</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte pañāsakāsāṅgahito catutthavaggo; for T. M. C. M., see p. 462 n. 6, only read ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī° . . .<sup>1</sup> cittasamādhī° . . .<sup>2</sup> vimapsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyaṇaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

(Sesaṃ<sup>3</sup> iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup>.)

## XCII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti . . .  
pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī° . . . cittasamādhī° . . . vimapsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

Iddhipādavaggo<sup>5</sup> navamo<sup>6</sup>.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā padhānā<sup>6</sup> caturo pade<sup>7</sup>

Cattāro iddhipādā<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> purimehi ca<sup>9</sup> yojaye ti<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. *in full*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. avasesaṃ; S. dvipadasesā.

<sup>3</sup> S. *etabbā*.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo catuttho.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. paṭhāna. <sup>7</sup> M. pure.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. *odāni*; M. *omits* pi.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. S.

<sup>10</sup> *in T. M. M., this udd° is missing.*

## XCIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā<sup>2</sup>, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā<sup>3</sup>, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, paḥānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>4</sup>.

## XCIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

Paṭhamam jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, ākāsaññāyatanaṃ, viññāṇāyatanaṃ, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ, saññāvedayitanirodho.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>4</sup>.

## XCV—C.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . .<sup>5</sup> parikkhāya . . .<sup>5</sup> pahānāya . . .<sup>5</sup> khayāya . . .<sup>5</sup> vayāya . . .<sup>5</sup> virāgāya . . .<sup>5</sup> nirodhāya . . .<sup>5</sup> cāgāya . . .<sup>5</sup> paṭinissaggāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya<sup>6</sup> macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa<sup>7</sup> thamabhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamā-dassa abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . .

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito pañcamavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °kkula°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °rati°

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit ti.

<sup>5</sup> M. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. issassa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sādho°

nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṇissaggāya ime nava  
dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-  
vato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

Navakanipātam<sup>2</sup> samattam<sup>2</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Navanipātam sa° *and adds a few words in Bur-  
mese*; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipātam niṭṭhitam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>  
Navakam niṭṭhitam; T. M<sub>6</sub> *add* Siddhir astu.

## INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

### I. Index of Words.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>Ajaddhumārika, 283, 287<br/>(Com. = anāthamarāṇa)</p> <p>Adhippāyosa, 158 (Com. = adhippāya)</p> <p>Adhisīla, 25 (Com. = pañca-sīladasasīlasamkhāta-uttamasīla)</p> <p>Anāyāsa, 98 (Com. = anupāyāsa)</p> <p>Anīti, 238 (Com. = kiṭṭakimi-ādipāṇaka-itiyā-abhāva)</p> <p>Anusandati, 47—49 (Com. = pavattati)</p> <p>Anvāsatta, 356, 357 (Com. = anubaddha, samparivārita)</p> <p>Apaca, 245 (Com. = apacayati, nīcavutti)</p> <p>Apada, 434 (Com. = nippada, niravasesa)</p> <p>Appaṭinissajja, 374—77 (Com. = akhamāpetvā, accayaṃ adesetvā)</p> <p>Abbokipṇa, 13, 14 (Com. = asammissa)</p> <p>Abhisammbhoti, 241 (Com. = nippajjati)</p> | <p>Amama, 396 (Com. = nittan-<br/>ha, <i>but it remarks:</i> aṭṭha-<br/>kathāyaṃ pana niddukkhā<br/>ti vuttam)</p> <p>Asandiṭṭha, 196 (Com. =<br/>vigatasamsaya)</p> <p>Asamhira, 141 (Com. = na<br/>sakkā hoti gahitagaṇaṃ<br/>vissajjāpetum)</p> <p>Ātittheyya, 63—65 (Com. =<br/>pañṇākāra)</p> <p>Āyasakya, 96 (Com. = aya-<br/>sabbhāva)</p> <p>Ujjhattibala, 223 (Com. =<br/>ujjhāna°)</p> <p>Udumbakhādika, 238 (Com.:<br/>yathā udumbarāni khādi-<br/>tukāmena pakke udumbara-<br/>rukkhe cālite ekappahāren'<br/>eva bahūni phalāni patan-<br/>ti, so khāditabbayuttakāni<br/>khāditvā itarāni bahutarāni<br/>pahāya gacchati, evaṃ eva<br/>yo āyato vayaṃ bahutarāṃ</p> |
|---|---|

- katvā vippakiranto bhoge paribhuñjati, so udumbarakhādikam 'vāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādati ti vuccati) Unnāmininnāmi, 237 (Com.: unṇamaninnāmī (*sic*) ti ninnathalavasena visamathalam, tattha thale udakam na saṇṭhāti, ninne atibahulam tiṭṭhati) Ubbatuma, 191 (Com.: ubbatumam ratham karoti ti thalam vā kaṇṭhakādhānam vā ratham āropeti) Ūsara, 237 (Com. = ubbidodaka) Ekantakālaka, 11 (Com.: ekantakālakehi ti niyatamicchādittim sandhāya vuttam) Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436 (Com. = nāmetvā nāmetvā ṭhita) Oramattaka, 22 (Com. = appamattaka) Ovaṭa, 277 (Com. = avaṭita, pihita) Kaṇajaka, 392 (Com. = kuṇḍakabhattam, sakunḍakehi kaṇikataṇḍulehi h'eva pakkaṃ) Kaḷopi, 376 (Com. = pacchi, ukkhali) Kāraṇḍava, 169—72 (Com. = kacavara) Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kiriya) Kolampkola, 381 Khiyadhamma, 374 (Com.: khiyanadhamman ti kathā-dhammam) Gaddūhana, 395 (Com.: gandhūhanamattan ti gandhūhanamattam, dvihi aṅgulihi gandhapinḍam gahetvā upasiṅghanamattam, apare pana gaddūhanamattan (M.<sub>ro</sub> dohanamattan) ti pāḷim vatvā gāviyā ekavāraṃ thanam añjanamattan ti attham vadanti) Gambhīrasita, 237 (Com.: gambhīrānugatanāṅgalamaggam katvā kasitum na sakkā hoti, uttānanāṅgalamaggam eva hoti) Gotrabhū, 373 (Com. = sotāpattimaggassa anantara-paccayena sikhāpattābala-vavipassanācittena ca samannāgato) Janavati, 172 (Com. = janamajjhe) Jevaniya, 107 (Com. = ekato dhārādisesāvuddha) Tapaniya, 97 (Com. = tāpanaka)



- Daddara, 171 (Com. = baba-rasadda)
- Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com. = khaṇḍa, vilekhana)
- Dahati, 239 (Com. = ṭhapeti)
- Dummaṅkuya, 97, 98 (Com. = dummaṅkubhāva)
- Nantikavāsin, 376 (Com.: nantakavāsinī (*sic*) ti antacchinna-pilotikavasano)
- Nijjhattibala, 223 (Com.: atthānatthanijjhāpanaṃ yeva balaṃ)
- Niddasa, 15, 35—39 (Com.: *literally* = na dasavassa, *but stamped by the Blessed one as a name of the khīṇāsava*)
- Nirāyattavuttin, 293 (Com.: anirāyattavuttino (*sic*) ti kathaci anāyattavuttino vipassanākammassa)
- Nema, 106 (Com. = āvāṭa)
- Paccavidhup, 228 (Com. = paṭivijjhimsu)
- Paccora, 130 (Com. = uramajjha)
- Paṭilīnanisabha, 449 (Com.: ekibhāvasena paṭilīno c'eva uttamatthēna nisabho)
- Paṭivāpeti, 423, 424 (Com. = nibbānavasena nivatteti)
- Patāyati, 97 (Com. = nibbattati)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com. = puthu-visāmika)
- Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. = pariyādānam gacchati)
- Palujjati, 103 (Com. = chij-jitvā chijjitvā patati)
- Pāsāpasakkharilla, 237 (Com.: pattharitvā thitapitṭhipāsā-nehi ca khuddakapāsānehi ca sakkharāhi ca samannā-gataṃ)
- Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com.: phenapaṃ uddisitvā uppādeti ti attho)
- Bhūnahaccāna, 98 (Com.: bhūtahaccāni (*sic*) ti hata-vaḍḍhmi)
- Mataso, 241 (Com. = pamā-ṇena)
- Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu sampattirahitaṃ pañcavidhaṃ nīcakulaṃ uppajjati ti paṭisandhiva-sena upagacchati tattha nibbattati ti attho)
- Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu bhagabhāvaṃ tividhakusalasampattivira-hita)
- Mukhādhāna, 191 (Com. = saṃkhalikā)
- Mettapsa, 151 (Com. = metta-samādhicittakotṭhāso hu-tvā)
- Medakathālikā, 377 (Com.: medakathālikā vuccati sū-nakāragehe yūsanikkhama-

nattāya tattha tattha ka- tacchiddā thālikā)	Sanjagghati, 55, 343 (Com. = hasitakatham katheti)
Yoni, 219 (Com. = upāya)	Santhāna, 190 (Com.: san- thāna (sic) ti osakkanam)
Rasīyati, 387, 388 (Com. = tussati)	Samukkattha, 293 (Com. = uttama)
Vanabhaṅga, 197 (Com.: va- nabhaṅgenā ti vanato bhaṅ- jitvā ahaṇena pupphapha- lādinaṃ paṇṇākarena)	Salāka, 107 (Com. = sara- tomarāchādmissaggiyāvud- dha)
Vāsijāta, 127 (Com.: vāsijāte ti vāsidaṇḍakassa gaha- natthāne)	Suna, 275 (Com.: sunehi pā- dehi ti tāsam hi sukhumā- lattā pādesu eko pāto udeti eko bhijjati ubho pāde ka- takatthi parikkhā viya hutvā uddhumatā, tena vuttam: sunehi pādehi ti)
Vissatthiya, 52 (Com. = vissatthabhāva)	Suppatippatāḷita, 263 (Com. = pamāṇena thitabhāva- jananattham suṭṭhu paṭi- patāḷitassa)
Vusimant, 340 (Com.: brah- macariyavāsam vuttha)	Suppavattin, 140 (Com.: su- ppavattani (sic) ti āvajjitā- vajjitatthāne suṭṭhu pavat- tāni dāḥapaguṇāni)
Vocarita, 363 (Com. = mano- dvāre samudācārappatta)	
Vodittha, 363 (Com. = suṭṭhu dittha)	
Saṅgāhaka, 90 (Com. = mahā- kāruṇika)	
Saccate, 343 (= skr. saśc)	Hārāharin, 137 (Com.: hāra- hāriṇi ti rukkhanalaveḷu- adini haritabbāni haritum samatthāni)
Saccanāma, 285, 289 (Com.: buddhattā yeva buddho ti evam avitathanāmena)	

## II. Index of Proper Names.

Aggālava, 216	Añjanavana, 427
Āṅga, 252, 256, 260	Aṭṭhaka, 61, 62
Āṅgīrasa, 61, 62	Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392, 405
Aciravati, 101, 198, 199, 202	
Ajātasattu, 17, 18, 20	

- Anuruddha, 228—32, 235, 262—66  
 Anotattā, 101  
 Ambapālivana, 100  
 Araka, 135, 136  
 Aranemi, 135  
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261  
 Asaññasattā (devā), 401  
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260  
 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204, 205, 275—80, 308—310, 312, 313, 374, 426—28, 438—48, 449  
 Abhassarā (devā), 40, 89, 90, 105, 401  
 Ālavaka, 217—20  
 Ālavi, 216  
 Icchānaṅgala, 340, 341  
 Icchānaṅgalaka, 340, 341  
 Ugga (gahapati Vesāliko), 208, 209, 212  
 Ugga (gahapati Hatthigā-mako) 212, 213, 216  
 Ugga (rājamahāmatto), 6, 7, Uggatasarīra, 41, 42, 45  
 Ujjaya, 285  
 Uttara, 162—64, 166  
 Uttarakuruka, 396  
 Uttarā, 347, 348  
 Udāyi, 414, 427, 449  
 Udēnacetīya, 309  
 Upālī, 143  
 Uruvelakappa, 438  
 Kakkarapatta, 281  
 Kaṇṇamundā, 101  
 Kapilavatthu, 220, 274  
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261  
 Kalandakanivāpa, 402, 414  
 Kallavālamuttagāma, 85  
 Kassapa (isi), 61, 62  
 Kāṇā, 348  
 Kāṇāya mātā, 348  
 Kāsi, 252, 256, 260  
 Kimikālā, 354, 355  
 Kimbila, 84  
 Kimbilā, 84  
 Kuṇālā, 101  
 Kuddālā, 135  
 Kurū, 252, 256, 260  
 Kūṭagārasālā, 79, 179, 208, 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308  
 Komārabhacca, 222  
 Koliya, 281  
 Koliyadhītā, 348  
 Koliyaputta, 281  
 Kosambī, 37, 38, 128, 262, 426, 449  
 Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340  
 Khujjuttarā, 348  
 Khemā, 347  
 Gaggārā, 59, 168  
 Gaṅgā, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Gandhārā, 252, 256, 261  
 Gayā, 302  
 Gayāsīsa, 302  
 Gijjhakūṭa, 17, 21, 74, 75, 78, 160, 164, 369, 371  
 Giṇṇakāvasatha, 316, 320  
 Giribbaja, 369, 371  
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 45, 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76,

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, 341, 428, 429  
 Gotamakacetiya, 309  
 Gotami, 274—78, 280  
 Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449  
 Candikāputta, 402, 403  
 Campā, 59, 168  
 Campeyyaka, 59  
 Cātummahārājikā (devā), 60, 104, 119, 239, 240, 242, 252, 256, 261, 307, 308  
 Cāpālacetiya, 308, 309, 311  
 Calikā, 354  
 Cundi, 347  
 Ceti, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, 256, 260  
 Chaddantā, 101  
 Jaṭilāgāhiyā, 427, 428  
 Jantugāma, 354, 355  
 Jambudīpaka, 396  
 Jambusāṇḍa, 90  
 Jānussoni, 54, 56  
 Jivaka, 222, 223  
 Jivakambavana, 222  
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 390, 392  
 Jotipāla, 135  
 Tapussa, 438, 439  
 Tāvatisā (devā), 104, 117—19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, 257, 307, 308, 396  
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78  
 Tissā, 348  
 Tissāya mātā, 348  
 Tusitā (devā), 104, 119, 240, 242, 243, 252  
 Dakkhināgiri, 63  
 Dighajānu, 281  
 Devadatta, 160, 164, 165, 402, 403  
 Dhavajalikā, 162, 163  
 Nakulamātā, 268, 269, 348  
 Nanda, 166—68  
 Nandaka, 358—61  
 Nandamātā, 63—67, 348  
 Naḷerupucimanda, 172, 197  
 Nāgavana, 213  
 Nāgita, 341—44  
 Nāṭaputta, 180, 181, 429  
 Nāṭika, 316, 320  
 Nigāṇṭha, 180, 181, 185—87, 429  
 Nigrodhārāma, 220, 274  
 Nimmānaratti (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 253  
 Pañcāla, 252, 256, 260  
 Pañcālacaṇḍa, 449  
 Paranimmitavasavatti (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 257, 261  
 Pahārāda, 197, 198, 200—204  
 Pācīnavamsadaya, 228, 229, 232, 235  
 Puṇṇiya, 337, 338  
 Pubbārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269  
 Pūraṇa Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309  
 Bimbī, 347  
 Bojjhā, 259—61, 347  
 Byagghapajja, 281—85  
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 40, 76,  
 119, 240, 241, 401  
 Brahmāloka, 75, 78, 103, 104,  
 135, 136  
 Brahmavimāna, 89, 105  
 Brahmā, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308  
  
 Bhagu, 61, 62  
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,  
 268  
 Bhāradvāja, 61, 62  
 Bhumma (devā), 119  
 Bhcsakaḷavana, 85, 228, 229,  
 232, 268  
  
 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,  
 252, 256, 260  
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260  
 Manujā, 347  
 Mandākini, 101  
 Malla, 252, 256, 260  
 Malla, 438  
 Mallikā, 348  
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 382  
 Mahānāma, 220—22  
 Mahāpajjapati, 274—78, 280  
 Mahābrahmā, 89, 90, 105  
 Mahāmoggallāna, 63, 75, 76,  
 78, 85, 205, 206, 374  
 Mahāvāna, 79, 179, 208, 258,  
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438  
 Mahisavattthu, 162, 163  
 Mahi, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Māgadha, 17, 18  
 Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,  
 434  
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,  
 268, 427  
 Migāra, 6, 7  
 Migāramātā, 204, 255, 267,  
 269, 348  
 Muttā, 347  
 Mūgapakkha, 135  
 Meghiya, 354—58  
 Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79,  
 85—88, 206  
  
 Yamataggi, 61, 62  
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Yāmā (devā), 104, 119, 240,  
 242, 252  
  
 Rathakārā, 101  
 Rājagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,  
 222, 369, 371, 402, 414  
 Rūpi, 347  
 Rohaṇeyya, 6, 7  
  
 Licchavi, 16, 17, 179—81  
  
 Vāmpa, 252, 256, 260  
 Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,  
 260  
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243  
 Vassakāra, 17, 18, 20, 21  
 Vāmaka, 61, 62  
 Vāmadeva, 61, 62  
 Vāsetṭha (isi), 61, 62  
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 258, 259  
 Visakhā, 255—57, 267, 269—  
 71, 348  
 Vedehiputta, 17, 18, 20

- Verañja, 172, 173, 179  
 Verañjā, 172, 197  
 Velāma, 393, 394  
 Velukaṇṭaka, 64, 65  
 Velukaṇṭaki, 63  
 Veluvana, 84, 402, 414  
 Vesālī, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,  
 181, 185, 187, 208, 258,  
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308,  
 309  
 Vesālīka, 208, 209, 212  
 Vessavaṇa, 63—65, 162  
 Vessāmitta, 61, 62  
  
 Sakka (Inda), 89, 105, 163,  
 242  
 Sakka, 220  
 Sakkā, 220, 274  
 Sakyakula, 340  
 Sakyaputta, 340  
 Sakyaputtiya, 202  
 Saṃkheyyaka, 162, 163  
 Sajjha, 371, 372  
 Sattambacetiya, 309  
 Santusita, 243  
 Samiddhi, 385, 386  
 Sarabhū, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Sākiyānī, 274  
 Sāketa, 427  
 Sānavatī, 348  
 Sārananda, 16, 20  
 Sārandaacetiya, 309  
  
 Sāriputta, 30, 31, 33—36,  
 59—65, 67, 120—22, 124,  
 125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328,  
 365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402,  
 403, 414, 415  
 Sāvattārī, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91,  
 150, 204, 248, 255, 259,  
 267, 269, 351, 358, 373,  
 378, 392  
 Sineru, 100, 102, 103  
 Sirimā, 347  
 Siha, 79—82, 180—88  
 Sihapapātā, 101  
 Sujātā, 91—93  
 Sutavā, 369—71  
 Sudhanā, 347  
 Sunimmita, 242  
 Sunetta, 103—105, 135  
 Suppavāsā, 348  
 Suppiyā, 348  
 Subhakiṇhā (devā), 40, 401  
 Sumanā, 347  
 Suyāma, 242  
 Sūrasena, 252, 256, 260  
 Soṇā, 348  
 Soṇāya mātā, 348  
 Somā, 347  
  
 Hatthaka, 217—20  
 Hatthigāma, 212  
 Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216  
 Hatthipāla, 135

### III. Index of Gāthās.

- Asajjhāyamalā mantā, 195  
 Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, 285,  
 289, 322, 325  
 Ekam pi ce paṇam aduttṭha-  
 citto, 151  
 Kodhano dubbhaṇṇo hoti, 96 sqq.

- Cattāro ca paṭipannā, 292 sq.  
 Tulam atulaṇ ca, 312  
 Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ,  
     26 sq.  
 Duddadaṃ dadāti mitto, 31  
 Paduṭṭhacittā ahiṭānukam-  
     piṇi, 92 sq.  
 Passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ,  
     89 sqq.  
 Paṇaṃ na haññe, 254 sq.,  
     257 sq., 261 sq.  
 Piyo ca garu bhāvaṇiyo, 32  
 Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya,  
     245  
 Bhayaṃ dukkhaṇ ca, 290  
 Manussalābhaṃ laddhāna,  
     227 sq.  
 Mama saṅkappam aññāya,  
     235
- Yathā pi khetto sampanne,  
     238 sq.  
 Yaṇi samaṇena pattabbam,  
     340  
 Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā,  
     266 sq., 269  
 Yo ve na byādhati patvā, 196  
 Lābho alābho ca, 157, 159 sq.  
 Samvāsū yaṃ vijānātha, 172  
 Sattlugaru dhammagaru,  
     28 sq.  
 Saddhādhanam siladhanam,  
     5—7  
 Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṇ ca, 3, 4  
 Saddhā hiriyaṃ, 236  
 Sambādhe gataṃ okāsaṃ, 449  
 Sucim paṇitaṃ kalena, 244  
 Susamvihitakammantā, 271,  
     273

## CORRECTIONS.

- Page 40 *the words brahmakāyikā, ābhassarā and subhakiṇhā are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- " 70 l. 6 fr. the b. *delete the comma after haññamāne*
- " 86 l. 5 fr. the b. *unite divā and saññam*
- " 87 l. 11 fr. the b. *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l. 9 fr. the b. a mark of interrogation after ti*
- " 89 l. 2 fr. the b. *the Commentary has sukhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte āmanteti*
- " 90 l. 9 *read m-anusāsīyaṃ (so also the Com.) = anusāsīṃ*
- " 93 l. 18 *read akkodhanā*
- " 97 l. 5 *unite vā and cā, vācā being, of course, the genitive for vācāya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- " 97 l. 1 fr. the b. *I prefer the reading bajjha (= bandhitvā), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 117 l. 7 *the Commentary has sannapalāso and renders it by patitapalāso*
- " 151 l. 3 *separate pahūtam ariyo*  
l. 6 *read °pariyagā instead of °pariyayā*
- " 153 l. 7 *read anāṇā; the Commentary has anāpakathiko ti anapattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- " 170 l. 12 fr. b. *I note from the Commentary the reading opuniyamānassa for vuvahyamānassa*
- " 172 l. 1 *the Commentary has saṃvāsāyā ti saṃvāsena, yam vijānāthā ti jāneyyātha. The reading will be, I suppose, saṃvāsū (abl. instead of instr., or instr. in ā) yaṃ, which corresponds to tam line 5*  
l. 10 *separate suddhā and suddhehi*
- " 192 l. 6 *separate khilattṭhāyi and tṭhito*
- " 238 l. 6 fr. b. *I prefer the reading sampann' atthu' dha. which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati, which are wanting in all MSS. etc. M., are explained in the Commentary by saṃbhānam patthetvā kusalam katam tatha nibbattanatthāya saṃvattati*



- Page 263 l. 1 fr. b. *the Commentary while commenting on kamaniyo observes khamaniyo ti vā pāṭho*  
 l. 2 fr. b. (also p. 265 l. 6 fr. b.) *the Commentary reads kusalehi susamannāgatassa, not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ye vādetuṃ kusalā chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*  
 „ 269 l. 10 fr. b. (also p. 270 l. 14 fr. b.; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b.; p. 272 l. 9 fr. b.) *write ayaṃ and sa (ayaṃsa for ayaṃ assa)*  
 „ 275 l. 13 *read hohi instead of hoti. No MS. has hohi, but on p. 438 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi.*
-